JACOBI GRACE, KILKENNIENSIS,

ANNALES HIBERNIÆ.

EDITED, WITH A TRANSLATION AND NOTES,

BY THE

REV. RICHARD BUTLER, M.R.I.A.



DUBLIN:
FOR THE IRISH ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.
MDCCCXLII.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
BY GRAISBERRY AND GILL.

IRISH ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

Patron:

HIS EXCELLENCY THE LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.

President:

His Grace the Duke of Leinster.

Council:

Elected May, 1841.

The Earl of Leitrim.
The Viscount Adare, M. P.
Lord Fitzgerald and Vesci.
Lord George Hill.
Rev. James H. Todd, D. D., *Secretary*.
Rev. Richard Butler, A. B.
John Smith Furlong, Esq., Q. C., *Treasurer*.
James Mac Cullagh, Esq., LL. D.
Aquilla Smith, Esq., M. D.
Joseph Huband Smith, Esq., A. M.
George Petrie, Esq., R. H. A.
Edward Cane, Esq.

INTRODUCTION.

THE following Annals are printed from a MS. formerly belonging to Archbishop Ussher, and now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin (E. 3, 20). From the year 1162 to the year 1370 inclusive, they agree in substance with the "Annales Hiberniæ" published by Camden in the Britannia (Lond. fol. 1607), which are generally ascribed to Christopher Pembridge, who lived in the fourteenth century; but the occasional discrepancy in their contents, and the constant difference in their language, suggest the probability, that they were both compiled from some common original.

Of James Grace, the supposed author of these Annals, Sir James Ware has not given any account in his "Writers of Ireland," nor has Archbishop Nicolson in his "Irish Historical Library" made mention of him, although Dr. Hanmer, who compiled his Chronicle in 1571, has occasionally quoted "Grace" from the year 1205 to the year 1252. The best evidence which can now be given for attributing these Annals to Grace is derived from the title prefixed to them, which, although in a hand more modern than the MS. itself, appears to have had the sanction of Archbishop Ussher, in whose autograph the name of "James Grace" is written over the title.

Of Grace himself we know only that he was a native of Kilkenny, and it is probable that he compiled these Annals between the years

1537

1537 and 1539.—(See note *q*, p. 162). In the Memoirs of the Grace Family, he is said to have belonged to the Priory of St. John, in Kilkenny, and to have been Prior elect when he fell a victim to the plague.—Note, p. 4. From a rude pen and ink sketch of a coat of arms on the last page of the MS. it may be presumed that he belonged to the family of Grace of Gracefield, in the County Kilkenny, a branch of the ancient family of the Graces, Barons of Courtstown, the descendants of Raymond le Gros, who came to this country in the reign of Henry the Second.

These Annals, which are now first printed, were selected for publication, for the purpose of carrying into effect one of the chief objects of the Irish Archæological Society, by placing before its members authentic copies of the records of Irish history, and by thus enabling future inquirers into the history and antiquities of Ireland to consult with perfect freedom some sources of information which have hitherto been accessible only under the restraints necessarily imposed on the readers of MSS. in public libraries.

The text corresponds in every respect with the MS. except that the contractions have generally been supplied by words at length. Every sheet as it went through the press was carefully collated with the original by Dr. Aquilla Smith; whatever emendations have been admitted into the text are included between brackets, but these are few in number, as it was deemed useless to encumber the pages with alterations, most of which are sufficiently obvious, more especially as the reading preferred by the Editor can always be discovered from the accompanying literal translation; the deficiencies of the text are indicated in the translation by being printed in Italics.

The more important errors are explained in the notes, in preparing which the Editor has not had the advantage of consulting any unpublished authorities, but it is hoped that the references to the documents printed by Rymer, and in the Calendar of the Chancery Rolls of

of Ireland, as confirming, explaining, or contradicting the statements of the annalist, and occasionally as supplying some of his omissions, will not be considered altogether useless.

The MS., which is on paper, consists of thirty-eight small folio pages, all, except one, written in the same hand. The regular Annals terminate at 1370, from which date the entries consist chiefly of the Obits of the Lacys and Burkes from 1326 to 1515, and although in the same hand, and written with ink of the same colour with the Annals, and carried on on the same page, they are entered in a very confused manner; these are followed by the Obits of the Butlers in chronological order, which are succeeded by the Obits of the Geraldines, in a different hand, and paler ink. The last leaf of the MS., which has been misplaced in the binding, gives some account of the Lord Leonard Gray, Lord Deputy in 1535, and has been restored to its proper chronological place in the printed text.

The reader is requested to correct note *q*, p. 29, in which the compiler of these Annals is accused of having been mistaken in asserting that Hubert de Burgh was Justiciary of Ireland in 1230. In this case the mistake was made by the Editor, as it appears from Rot. Pat. 16 Hen. III. in Tur. Lond.; and also from the Book of Howth, as quoted by Hanmer, that Hubert de Burgh was Lord Justice of Ireland in 1230.

From many friends the Editor has received much assistance, but as this assistance cannot be specified in every instance, their names are omitted, lest they should be thought responsible for the mistakes of the Editor; he cannot, however, forbear acknowledging, that for the most important notices of Irish topography he is indebted to the kindness of Mr. John O'Donovan.

R. B.

May 24th, 1842.

ANNALS

ANNALS OF IRELAND.

JACOBI GRACE KILKENNIENSIS

ANNALES HIBERNIÆ.

IN fabulis est[a] Cæsarea-[ ]
animadvertentem, in Hiberniam pri-[ ]
applicuisse, tribus solummodo vir-[ ]
solam regionem (cum inhabitata et [ ]
divini illo ob hominum scelera [ ].

Secundo. In Hyberniam appulit Partholendus[b] quidam, ex Japheti posteris unus, post diluvium 300 annis, cum 30 navibus. Quo cum 3. ejus filii una venere, quorum propago 300 [annos] duravit, increveratque in 10,000 virorum ad arma portanda aptorum numerum. Hic bellum cum Gigantibus fuit, quos cum deleverant, ex infectione aeris (. . . cadaveribus corrupto) et ipsi perierunt, uno solummodo superstite Ruano nomine, quem mille post annos vixisse ferunt, usque ad tempora Sancti Patricii, eidemque temporum suorum historiam enarravisse.

Tertio. Munethus[c], filius Sithiæ, e Græcia cum quatuor filiis et ingenti classe huc

[a] *In fabulis est.*—This introduction agrees substantially with the account of the various colonies of Ireland which is given by Giraldus Cambrensis, Topographia Hiberniæ, Tertia Distinctio, Cap. I., and is evidently taken, with some variation in the names, from the same authority. The defective passages have been supplied in the translation from the parallel places of Giraldus.

[b] *Partholendus.*—The names of the leaders of these several colonies are given with various differences by Giraldus, by the Four Masters, and by Keating. The Partholendus of Grace is the Bartholanus of Giraldus, the Partholanus of the Four Masters, and of Keating, and in many of the other names there is a still greater variation.

[c] *Munethus.*—Generally called Nemethus by the Latin writers, and Nemedh by those who wrote in the vernacular Irish. The

THE ANNALS OF IRELAND.

BY JAMES GRACE, OF KILKENNY.

IT is said in fabulous histories, that Cæsarea, *a Niece of Noah,* aware of *the coming of the Flood, sailed for* Ireland, and was the first person who landed there; she was accompanied by three men only, *and she hoped* that this land alone, seeing it was uninhabited and *waste, would be saved* from the divine judgment which the sins of men were *bringing on the rest of the world.*

Secondly. Three hundred years after the flood, a certain Partholendus, one of the posterity of Japhet, landed in Ireland with thirty ships. With him came his three sons, whose descendants lasted for three hundred years, and had grown to the number of ten thousand men fit for bearing arms. Here there was war with the Giants, whom they destroyed; but from the infection of the air (corrupted by the *unburied* bodies *of the Giants*), they also died, one alone surviving of the name of Ruan, who, they say, lived to the time of St. Patrick, a thousand years after, and narrated to him the history of his times.

Thirdly. Munethus, son of Sithia, came hither from Greece with his four sons

learned and candid Dr. C. O'Conor gives the colonists of Ireland, and his opinion of them, in the following words:

"Commentitia quædam traduntur ... de Partholano, nescio quo, primam coloniam ducente in Hiberniam, et postea de Nemetho qui aliam deduxit, circa tempora, ut aiunt Patriarchæ Jacobi. His coloniis tertia subsequta est Firbolgorum, i. e. Belgarum, qui ex australi Britannia Hiberniam pervenere ... Firbolgos excepere Tuatha-Dee-Danann populus Dedanorum ... qui, Belgis in prælio Moytura devictis, quartam in Hibernia coloniam, duce quodam Nuadho, induxerunt. Denique post

huc venit, cujus posteri cum 200 annos regionem incoluerant, postremo maxima peste infestati, relicta vacua Hibernia in patriam remearunt.

4°. 5. duces Germani[d] e familia Munethi (ut fertur) filiique Diolæ hanc regionem occuparunt. Horum nomina fuere Gandias, Gennadius, Sangandius, Ruthargus, et Slamabus, qui universam regionem in quinque partes[e] distribuerunt, quarum unaquaque certas habitaciones centenarias (quas Canthredas vocant) continet. Momomia, videlicet Mownister, 70 habet: Ultonia, id est, Ulster, 35: Laginia, id est, Lenister, 31: Connacia, id est, Connaghth, 30: Metha, 18. Harum Canthedrarum unaquaque, 30 oppida in se habet, quarum singula boum 300 pascua habent, qui in 4 armenta divisa satis ad pascendum loci habere possunt, unumquodque etiam oppidum octo aratrorum solum habent.

Numerantur igitur Canthredræ[f]. 183. [184] oppida 5520. Arationes autem 24180 [44160] Boves, 1656,000.

His temporibus Hibernia Scotiæ[g] nomen habuit, et incolæ Scoti dicti sunt, lingua eorum Gelica, a Geledo quodam.

Milonis regis cujusdam 4 filii, cum 60 navibus in Hyberniam appulerunt, horum duo majores Hiberus et Heremon regionem universam in duas diviserunt partes, quarum septentrionem occupavit Hiberus, Hermon australem. Ab hoc Hibero regio, Scotia major antedicta, Hiberniæ nomen suscepit. [ ]
[ ] dissidio, Hiberus in [ ]
[ ] Heremoni juniori cessit, qui primus
[ ]-us est.
[ ]-ricanus[h], post mortem divi Patricii 60

tempora Salomonis, ... Scoti ex Hispania in Hiberniam (quinta Colonia) pervenisse in omnibus nostris annalibus et fragmentis metricis constanti traditione celebrantur. De quatuor primis coloniis omnia incerta sunt. Quantum per spissas tot sæculorum tenebras discurrere licet, Britannicas fuisse et præsertim ex Cornubia deductas, et quidquid certi de Damnoniorum, Belgarum, Menapiorum, et Brigantum Magnæ Britanniæ, origine statuatur, id Danannis, Firbolgis, Menapiis et Brigantibus Hiberniæ commune fuisse existimo."—O'Conor, Prolegomena, pp. xxv, xxvi. See also Proleg., pp. xliii, xliv.

[d] *Germani.*—Perhaps Germani should be translated Germans. This was the Belgic or Firbolg colony.

[e] *In quinque partes.*—The five more ancient divisions were Leinster, Desmond, Thomond, Connaught, and Ulster. For these divisions see O'Conor, Prol. pp. lviii, lix, and Bib. Stowens. Vol. I. p. 146.

[f] *Canthredræ.*—Dicitur Cantaredus composito ex vulgari vocabulo tam Brytannica quam Hibernica lingua, tanta terræ portio, quanta 100 villas continere solet. Top. Hib.

sons and a large fleet. His posterity, after they had dwelt in the country for two hundred years, being attacked by a great plague, left Ireland empty, and returned to their own country.

Fourthly. Five brother chiefs, of the family of Munethus (as is reported), and sons of Diola, occupied the country. Their names were Gandias, Gennadius, Sangandius, Ruthargus, and Slamabus, and they divided the whole country into five parts, of which each contains certain centenary habitations, which they call cantreds. Momomia, to wit Munster, has 70: Ultonia, to wit Ulster, 35: Laginia, to wit Leinster, 31: Connacia, to wit Connaught, 30: Meath 18. Each of these cantreds contains thirty towns, and every town has pasture for three hundred oxen, which, if divided into four herds, each of them will have space enough for pasture; every town has also ground for eight ploughs.

There are reckoned, therefore, cantreds, 184; towns, 5520; ploughlands, 44,160; cattle, 1,656,000.

In those times Ireland had the name of Scotia, and the inhabitants were called Scots; their language was called Gelic, from a certain Geledus.

Fifthly. The four sons of a certain King Milesius, with sixty ships, came to Ireland; of whom the two eldest, Hiber and Heremon, divided the whole country into two parts; Hiber occupied the north and Heremon the south. From this Hiber, the country, which was before called Scotia Major, received the name of Hibernia. *There was afterwards* discord *between Hiber and Heremon, and* Hiber *was killed in battle, and the victory* fell to Heremon, the younger brother, *who was called the first monarch of Ireland.*

Sixthly. An African *came to Ireland* sixty years after the death of St. Patrick, *in*

Tertia Distinctio, Cap. v. In the time of Giraldus, Ireland was computed to contain 176 cantreds, 32 in each of the five divisions, and 16 in Meath. Grace's enumeration of the cantreds of Ireland agrees with that given by Ware (Antiq., p. 30) from the Book of Multifernan. See also Harris's Ware, Antiq., p. 225, and O'Conor's note to the Annals of Ulster, p. 370, and Bib. Stowens. Vol. I. p. 92.

[a] *Scotiæ.*—Usserii Primordia, p. 734 *et sequent.*

[b] *Africanus.*—The origin of the report that Gurmundus or Turgesius was an African, which Giraldus (Top. Hib. Tert. Dist. c. 39) thought unlikely, is easily traced. The Northern tribes who infested Ireland from the eighth century were called, either from their dress or from their complexion, Fingals and Dubhgals, that is the white and the black strangers. Turgesius was probably a Dubhgal, which was translated into Latin Niger, and as he was thus stated to be a black, he must have been, in the opinion of the Chronicler, an African, and thus to bad logic, the source of many such mistakes, we

60 annos [   ]-retici regis Angliæ, post Arthurum 41. Hyberniam su[   ]avit, exercitus prefecto Gergesii[i], et auxiliaribus Norvegis, diuque eam tenuit.

7°. "3 Brytherne[j] of Isterige, of the partes Almayne, the *emipe* of Tetonius and Lumbardy, that is to say," Anlavus[k], Citaragus, and Ivorus, quia vi non potuerunt, sub specie mercatorum donis reges Hyberniæ captantes, regionum [regionem] invaserunt, obtentaque ab iis licentia, urbes condiderunt. Anlavus Dublinum, quod Osmaton ab Osmanis, gente quadam Norvegica, quæ cum Anlavo erat; Citeracus Waterfordiam condidit; Ivorus Limericum; multaque alia castella et urbes, atque ita ejectis Hibernis regionem occupaverunt.

8°. Henricus 2[us] Angliæ rex, concedente Papa Hadriano 4°, confirmanteque Alexandro 3°, Hyberniam subegit, quam in hunc usque diem ejus posteri tenent.

Conditur[l] monasterium benedictæ Mariæ juxta Dublinum.

1074. Dunanus[m] episcopus Dublinensis moritur, humatus in ecclesia Trinitatis[n] ad dextram altaris. Lanfrancus[o] archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, petente Goderico rege, consentiente Dubliniensi clero, Patricium sacravit[p] antistitem, accepto prius obedientiæ juramento, modo antecessorum suorum sibi successoribusque suis adhibende, eumque in patriam remisit cum literis ad Godericum[q] regulum, et Terdiluacum[r] maximum Hyberniæ regem.

1084.

are indebted for the introduction of an African into this period of our Irish Hi story.

[i] *Gergesii.*—Gergesius, Turgesius, Thorgils, Turkil, and Torquil, are all forms of the same name. Top. Hib. Tert. Dist. Cap. 38. Johnstone's Antiq. Celt. Norm. Was Gergesius the Girg Mac Dungal, who in the ninth century subdued all Ireland and nearly all England, who is mentioned in the list of Kings given in the Regist. Prioratus S. Andreæ, printed in Antiq. Celt. Norm., p. 147? Giraldus, to reconcile the British and Irish Histories, thinks that Turgesius was Gurmund's seneschal in Ireland, and thus, as Campion observes (Holinshed, p. 88), involves himself in considerable chronological difficulties. The name of the British king whom Gurmund subdued is Kereditius in Top. Hib. Tert. Dist. c. 39, but Powell, in the Hist. of Wales, p. 7, agrees with Grace in calling him Careticus, and makes him fifth in succession to Arthur.

[j] 3 *Brytherne.*—The introduction of these English words is not easily accounted for.

[k] *Anlavus.*—Mr. J. Lindsay has kindly informed me, that the names of these Danish princes are thus spelt on their coins: Sihtric—so spelt on the best minted coins of Sihtric III. Ivor is spelt variously on the Hib. Danish coins; Ifars and Imrs occur on the well minted coins. Anlaf is spelt Anlaf, Olaf, Onlaf, and Onlof, on Hiberno-Danish, and Anglo-Saxon coins, and sometimes Oluf on Norwegian coins. Anlaf still survives in Ollave and M'Auley, Ivors in Eivers and M'Ivor, and Sihtric may perhaps be concealed in M'Itterick.

[l] *Conditur.*—Founded, according to Arch-

*in the time of Ca*reticus, the fourth (?) king of England after Arthur, and the army of Gergesius conquered Ireland with the help of the Norwegians, and kept it for a long time.

Seventhly. "Three brytherne of Isterige, of the parts Almayne, the *empire* of Tetonius and Lumbardy, that is to say," Anlaf, Sihtric, and Ifars, when they could not succeed by force, gaining the good will of the kings of Ireland with gifts, under the appearance of merchants, assailed the country, and having obtained permission from the kings, built cities therein. Anlaf built Dublin, which is called Ostmanton, from the Ostmans, a certain Norwegian people, which came with Anlaf; Sihtric founded Waterford; Ifars Limerick, and many other castles and cities, and having thus expelled the Irish, they occupied the country.

Eighthly. Henry II., King of England, by a grant from Pope Adrian IV., which was confirmed by Alexander III., subdued Ireland, and to this day it is held by his descendants.

The Monastery of the Blessed Mary, near Dublin, is founded.

1074.—Dunan, Bishop of Dublin, dies, he was buried in the Church of the Trinity, at the right hand of the altar. Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, at the request of King Goderic, with the consent of the clergy of Dublin, consecrated Patrick, Bishop, having first, like his predecessors, received the oath of obedience to be paid to him and his successors; and sent him to his country with letters to Prince Goderic and to Turlogh, the chief king of Ireland.

1040.

dall, about the year 948. Mon. Hib. p. 132. In the street called "Mary's Abbey" are the remains of this ancient monastery.

[m] *Dunanus.*—Called Donat by Ware.—Harris's Ware, p. 306. Mr. Petrie informs me that his body was found in the situation described, on the repairing of the choir a few years since, with his mitre, which was an exquisite work of art.

[n] *Ecclesia Trinitatis.*—Now the Cathedral of Christ Church, Dublin.

[o] *Lanfrancus.*—The letters of the clergy and people of Dublin to Lanfranc, and Lanfranc's letters to Gothric and Turlogh, are given in Ussher's Sylloge vet. Ep. Hib., p. 68, *et sequent.* The professions of canonical obedience to the See of Canterbury made by Bishops Patrick, Donat, and Samuel, are printed Sylloge, pp. 118, 119. The consecration of Patrick in 1074, by Lanfranc, is mentioned in the Saxon Chronicle, under the year 1070.

[p] *Sacravit.*—In Ecclesia S. Pauli Londoniæ.—Annales Dubliniens: quoted by Usher, Sylloge, p. 136.

[q] *Godericum.*—Godfrey or Godred Cronan, in 1068, "Godred subdued Dublin, with a considerable portion of Leinster."—Chronicon Manniæ in Antiq. Celt. Norman., p. 8.

[r] *Terdiluacum.*—Turlogh O'Brien.

1084. Patricius Dubliniensis episcopus, cum sociis suis in Britanico Oceano 6° idus Octobris fuit submersus.

1085. Lanfrancus Donatum[s] monacum monasterii sui, petente Terdiluaco pari, ut antedictum est, modo, in episcopum Dublinensem sacravit.

1095. Moritur Donatus. Norwegii sive Ostmanni, qui et Normani vocati sunt, civitates Hiberniæ et loca maritima occuparunt.

1122. Samuel[t] 4tus episcopus moritur.

1131. Walterus filius Ricardi Normanus, qui cum Gulielmo conquestore venit in Angliam, Tinternam, Walliæ monasterium, condidit.

1138. Obiit idem Gualterus sine prole. Gilbertus autem Strangbowe filius sororis ejus successit ei, ut heres, apud Stranguliam, id est, Chepstowe in Wallia, qui factus fuit primus comes Penbrochiæ.

1148. Obiit Gilbertus Strangbowe, 14 anno regni Stephani, sepultus est apud Tinternam, ei successit filius Ricardus, factusque est comes Penbrochiæ, dominus Strangulensis, et socius Northwenciæ[u], quæ honorifice tenuit 22 annos. Johannes Papiron Cardinalis ab Eugenio papa missus, cum Christiano[v] episcopo Lesmoriensi totius Hiberniæ legato, in Hyberniam venit.

1152. Christianus idem in Mell[w] consilium celebravit, cui interfuerunt episcopi, Abbates, reges, duces, et majores natu veteres Hyberniæ, quorum consensu, 4. Archiepiscopatus constituti sunt, Armachanus, Dublinensis, Cassellensis, et Tuanensis quibus præfuerunt eo tempore, Gelasius, Gregorius, Donatus, et Eolanus[x], Johannes Cardinalis benedicens clero Romam reversus est.

1162.

[s] *Donatum.*—In his 16th year Lanfranc consecrated Donatus, his monk at Canterbury, to the Bishopric of Dublin by the desire of the King, clergy, and people of Dublin.—Saxon Chron., 1070.

He is called Donat or Dongus O'Haingly by Ware.—Bishops, p. 309.

Turlogh's letter to Lanfranc, given by Harris (loc. cit.), and taken, as he says, from the Annals of Ulster, is not to be found in the Marquis of Buckingham's edition of those Annals, edited by Dr. O'Conor. Donat was consecrated in the Cathedral of Canterbury. Annales Dubliniens., quoted by Ussher, Sylloge, p. 145.

[t] *Samuel.*—He was an Irishman, nephew to his predecessor, Bishop Donat, and had been a monk of St. Alban's; he was consecrated at Winchester by Archbishop Anselm.—Eadmer Hist. Nov. lib. 2, quoted in Sylloge, p. 145.

[u] *Northwenciæ.*—Perhaps North Venedociæ, North Wales. Strongbow was probably the greatest lord in *South* Wales.

[v] *Christiano.*—Christian O'Conarchy was sent by Malachy to Clairvaux that he might be instructed in the Cistercian rule by St. Ber-

1084.—Patrick, Bishop of Dublin, and his companions were drowned in the British ocean, Oct. 10.

1085.—Lanfranc, at the request of Turlogh, consecrated Donat, a monk of his monastery, Bishop of Dublin, in the same manner as is before mentioned.

1095.—Donat dies. The Norwegians or Ostmen, who are also called Normans, occupied the cities and sea coasts of Ireland.

1122.—Samuel, the fourth Bishop, dies.

1131.—Walter the Norman, son of Richard, who came with William the Conqueror into England, founded the Abbey of Tintern in Wales.

1138.—The aforesaid Walter died without issue; but Gilbert Strangbowe, his sister's son, succeeded as his heir at Strangul, that is, Chepstowe in Wales, and was made the first Earl of Pembroke.

1148.—Gilbert Strangbowe died in the 14th year of the reign of Stephen. He was buried at Tintern, his son Richard succeeded him, and was made Earl of Pembroke, Lord of Strangul, and of all North Wales, (?) which he held honourably for twenty-two years. Cardinal John Papiron, sent by Pope Eugene, with Christian Bishop of Lismore, Legate of all Ireland, came into Ireland.

1152.—The same Christian held a council in Mell, at which were present bishops, abbots, kings, chiefs, and the older rectors of Ireland: with their consent four archbishoprics were established, Armagh, Dublin, Cashel, and Tuam, which were at that time governed by Gelasius, Gregory, Donat, and Aedan. Cardinal John giving his benediction to the clergy returned to Rome.

1162.

nard and might propagate the order in Ireland, amongst a nation, "quæ ab diebus antiquis monachi nomen quidem audiverunt, monachum non viderunt," (Bern. vit. Malachiæ). He was the first abbot of Mellifont, the oldest Cistercian house in Ireland. Pope Eugene III. was also a pupil of St. Bernard at Clairvaux, (Usserii Sylloge, p. 149). The Four Masters, Ussher and O'Conor, place Papiron's arrival in 1151.

[w] *Mell.*—The Annals of Cluainednach quoted by Keating, p. 276, and by O'Conor, place this Synod at Kells. Ussher places it at Mell, i. e. *Mellifont* (Sylloge, p. 150). Ware is doubtful (Ware's Bishops, p. 58). The Four Masters say that it was held at Drogheda. The names of the bishops who attended this Synod are printed by Dr. O'Conor from a MS. of Flannan M'Eogan in the British Museum.—Prolegomena, p. clix.

[x] *Eolanus.*—For Edanus. The names of the four bishops who received the palls were Gelasius, Gregorius, Donatus, and Aedanus. In the list of Flannan M'Eogan they are

1162. Gregorius, primus archiepiscopus Dublinensis, moritur, cui successerunt Laurentius, Johannes Comin, Henricus, Lucas[y].

1163. Rothericus O Conchur, princeps Connaciæ, monarcha Hiberniæ creatur.

1165. Comes Ri. Strangbow[z] a suis per insidias vulneratus interiit, 5° anno post Laginiam acquisierat, et 21 regni Henrici 2[i]. sepultus apud Kilkeniam. Hic ex Eva uxore unicam filiam Isabellam genuerat, quæ in matrimonium a rege data est cuidam Gulielmo Marshall, Angliæ mariscallo, qui inde fuit dictus Strangulisæ et Laginiæ comesque Penbrochiæ.

1162. Gregorius[a], primus archiepiscopus Dublinensis, vir pius, moritur, huic successit Laurentius Othothell, qui fuit Abbas S. Kevini de Glindelaah. Quo tempore S. Thomas fuit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis.

1163. Rothericus O Conehur, princeps Connaciæ, monarcha Hyberniæ factus.

1167. Obiit Matilda[b] imperatrix. Amaricius rex Hiero-solimitanus cepit Babiloniam. Dermitius[c] filius Murchardi, princeps Laginiorum, Oririco rege Midiæ e patria longe profecto, uxorem ejus volentem, et ad id eum provocantem rapuit.

1168.

called Giolla Mac Liach Primas Hiberniæ, Domnaldus O'Lonargain Archieps Momoniensium, Aed O'Ossin Archieps Connaghtensium, i. e. Tuaim, Greri (Gregorius) Eps. Athacliath [Dublin] et Lageniensium.

[y] *Lucas.*—As the list of Gregory's successors in the See of Dublin ends with Lucas, it is probable that the original was composed in his time. Luke succeeded Henry de Loundres as Archbishop of Dublin in 1228, and died 1255.—Ware's Bishops, p. 320.

[z] *Comes Ri. Strangbow.*—These Annals from the building of the Monastery of B. M. V. to this date, inclusive, are inserted in the MS. between those of the years 1210 and 1211, and the present entry shews the ignorance and perhaps the partialities of the insertor. It confuses the death of Richard Earl Strongbow, who died in Dublin and was buried in Christ Church, with the death of his grandson, Richard Earl Marshall, who was killed in 1234, and was buried in Kilkenny. The entry was probably made by Grace, who was a Kilkenny man, and who wished to give Kilkenny the honour of having the tomb of Earl Strongbow. It will be observed that there are two entries for 1162 and 1163.

[a] *Gregorius.*—The succeeding Annals from 1162 to the year 1370 inclusive, agree in substance with the Annales Hiberniæ published by Camden in the Britannia, Ed. 1607, and ascribed to Pembridge, and appear, as regards their contents, to be chiefly abridged from them, but the occasional difference of

1162.—Gregory, first Archbishop of Dublin, dies; after him came Laurence, John Comin, Henry, Luke.

1163.—Roderick O'Conor, Prince of Connaught, is created Monarch of Ireland.

1165.—Earl Ri. Strongbow died of wounds, which he received treacherously from his own men, five years after he had acquired Leinster, and in the 21st [12th?] year of the reign of Henry the II.; he was buried at Kilkenny. By his wife Eva he had an only daughter, Isabella, who was given in marriage by the King to a certain William Marshall, Marshal of England, who from that time was styled Earl of Strangul and Leinster and Pembroke.

1162.—Gregory, first Archbishop of Dublin, a pious man, dies. He was succeeded by Laurence O'Toole, who was Abbot of St. Kevin of Glendalagh. At this time St. Thomas was Archbishop of Canterbury.

1163.—Roderick O'Conor, Prince of Connaught, is made Monarch of Ireland.

1167.—The Empress Maud died. Almaric, King of Jerusalem, took Babylon. Dermot M'Morough, Prince of Leinster, when O'Rourke, King of Meath, was far from his country, ravished his wife with her own consent, and at her own solicitation.

1168.

their contents, and the constant difference in their language, render this supposition unlikely, and suggest the probability that they were both translated from some common original, composed in some other language. In the following notes the Annals printed by Camden are referred to under the name of Pembridge.

[b] *Matilda.*—Empress of Germany, daughter of Henry I. and mother of Henry II., King of England.

[c] *Dermitius.*—Many of these notices are in the words of Giraldus Cambrensis in his Hibernia Expugnata—"prout habetur in Cambrensi," says Pembridge at this year. They agree also frequently with the accounts given in the Anglo-Norman poem on the Conquest of Ireland, erroneously ascribed to Maurice Regan. From Giraldus de Reb. de se gestis, pars 11, cap. xx, printed in Anglia Sacra, it appears that it was common at that time to translate a prose work into verse, and from the Proem 2ae Editionis Hib. Expug. it also appears that he desired and expected that that work should be turned into French. For a beautiful edition of the Conquest of Ireland we are indebted to Francisque Michel. Dr. O'Conor (Prolegomena, p. cxlvi) says, "Totum *Regani* opus supposititium esse, alibi indicabo." See also Bib. Stowens, vol. i. p. 209.

1168. Donatus rex Urigaliæ, [ ]-lifontense[d] condiderat, obiit. Robertus S-[ ] mili[ti]bus[e] in Hyberniam venit.

1169. Ricardus[f] Strangulensis comes [ ]-mundum juvenem quendam e familia sua cum 10. militibus circa calendas Maii in Hyberniam præmisit, ipse autem cum 1200. militibus in vigilia Sancti Bartholomei subsequebatur. Hic Ricardus filius fuit Gilberti Comitis Strongulensis, id est, Chepstowe, olim Strogull, et Isabelle matertere Malcolmi regis, et Gulielmi regis Scotiæ, et Spei[g] David comitis, postridie autem festi urbem cæpit, ibique Dermitii filiam in uxorem

[d] *Mellifontense.*—Mellifont, in the county of Louth. Almost all the abbeys whose foundation is mentioned in these Annals belonged to the Cistercians, which seems to indicate that the Annals were originally compiled in a Cistercian house, probably St. Mary's, Dublin. Thirteen Cistercian Abbots were Lords of Parliament. Mellifont was the first and chief abbey in Ireland, and the Abbot had precedence in Parliament before all Abbots of all orders. In the Statutes of the Cistercians, printed by Martene, in the fourth volume of the Thesaurus Anecdotorum there are several notices of this and the other Irish houses of the order, which have not been quoted by Archdall. Although it may make a long note we may mention some of them. At a general Chapter held in 1190, the Abbots of Ireland had license to absent themselves from the Chapter for three years, and to attend the fourth, and the Abbot of Mellifont was commissioned so to arrange their turns that some of them might attend every year. Notwithstanding the influence of this constant intercourse with foreign churchmen and foreign countries, the monks here speedily degenerated, for in 1221 the correction of Mellifont was committed by the Chapter to the Abbot of Clairvaux, who was empowered to substitute in that house religious persons by whom the order in those parts might be reformed. In 1275 the Abbot of Mellifont petitioned the Chapter that there might be a commemoration of St. Malachy, St. Patrick, and St. Brigid, in Horis S. Mariæ, in all houses descended from Mellifont. With regard to the national distinctions so unhappily introduced into Irish religious houses, and noticed by Cox, who states, from a record in the Tower of London, of 1321, that no person was admitted into the Abbey of Mellifont unless he made oath that he was not of English descent, (Hib. Anglicana, p. 100); the Chapter in 1323 expresses its detestation of such damnable division, introduced by the enemy of the human race, and warns all Abbots, and especially those of Ireland, of whom grievous complaints had been made, that they should remove such walls of separation, and indifferently admit all fit persons of all nations. In 1324 Edward II. complained to the Pope that the Irish refused to admit Englishmen into their monasteries. (Rymer, vol. ii. p. 554). And in 1337 Edw. III. says that his father (probably finding that neither the Chapter nor the Pope had succeeded in removing the prejudice against the English from the Irish monks) had ordered that no Irishman should be admitted into any English monastery, but had afterwards revoked the order, and he now orders that all

1168.—Donat, King of Uriel, who had founded *the Abbey of Mel*lifont, died. Robert *Fitzstephen with thirty* knights came into Ireland.

1169.—Richard Earl of Strangul, about the first of May sent *Rey*mond, one of his followers into Ireland with ten knights; he followed him in person the eve of St. Bartholomew (Aug. 23), with twelve hundred soldiers. This Richard was son of Gilbert Earl of Strangul, that is, Chepstowe formerly Strogul, and Isabella, aunt of Malcolm and William, kings of Scotland, and of Earl David of *good* hope; the day after the feast of *St. Bartholomew* (Aug. 25) he took the city, and

loyal Irish be admitted in the same way as Englishmen.—(Rymer, vol. ii. p. 964). To complete this subject we may add, that in the famous Parliament held at Kilkenny in 1366, the exclusion of Irishmen from English monasteries in Ireland was again enacted, and that in 1380 the following writ was sent to the Abbot of St. Mary's, Dublin, of St. Thomas the Martyr near Dublin, of Mellifont, of Balkynglasse [Baltinglass], Dunbrothy, Dyuelek [Duleek], Bekedy [Bective], Dowysk, de Albo Tractu [Tracton], Magio [Nenay], Tinterne, de Saballo [Saul], de Ynes [Iniscourcey], Bangore, Inde (?) and Jeriponte, and to the Priors of the Holy Trinity, Dublin, of St. Patrick of Down, of Conall, of All Saints, Dublin, and of Louth, "That, whereas in a Parliament of Edward III., held at Kilkenny on the Thursday after Ash-Wednesday, in the 40th year of his reign, a Statute was made which was confirmed in the last Parliament held in Dublin, that no Irishman nor any enemy of the King should be admitted into any religious house amongst the English within the land of Ireland, but that those of the English nation should be admitted." The King orders the aforesaid Statute to be observed in all particulars. Nov. 24.—Rot. Claus. 4, R. II. 116.

[e] *Militibus.*—The printed Giraldus (Ed. Francofurti, 1603, Hib. Exp. c. 3) reads "130 militibus," an incredible number, if we translate milites by the word knights; the miles was probably only the heavy armed soldier. Eques is the word used for knight in the entry for 1172. The Conquest of Ireland says, 9 or 10 knights, the whole number being about 300.

Le fiz Estevene Robert premer;
Desque en Yrlande volt passer
Pur Dermot li reis eider.
Chevalers vaillans de grant pris
Od sei menad ix. u dis.
Le un iert Meiler, le fiz Henriz,
Que tant esteit poetifs;
E Milis i vint autresi
Le fiz l'évesque de Sein-Davi.
Chevalers vindrent e baruns
Dunt jo ne sai des acez lur nuns.—l. 442, &c.

Having named Morice de Prendregast and Hervi de Mumoreci, it goes on:

Bien i passèrent. iii. cens
Chevalers e autre menu gens.

[f] *Ricardus.*—Reymond's arrival is again mentioned, 1171. Pembridge gives it under this year.

[g] *Spei.*—Why David Earl of Huntingdon should be called "Spei," or as in Pembridge, "bonæ spei comes," is not very plain: was this notice written in his life-time? He died 1219. For some years he was heir presumptive to the crown of Scotland. See a notice of his romantic adventures, from which per-

rem duxit. Murcardus [Murcardi?] filius Laginiæ principis [princeps?] ab Henrico auxilium petiit, cui fidei sacramentum[h] et vinculum servitutis præstitit Dermitius.

1170. Mauricius Geraldinus, uterinus frater Stephanidis, cum decem equitibus, sagittariis triginta, circaque 100. peditibus, in Hyberniam applicuit cum duabus navibus ad Weisfordiam.

1171. Ricardus comes præmisit in Hyberniam Remundum circa calendas Maias, cum equitibus 10. Sagittariis 70. is ipse in vigilia Bartholomei subsequebatur, ut predictum est; Weisfordiam vi capit; Evam Dermicii filiam in uxorem ducit; recta Dublinum[i] contendit, urbemque expugnat. Dermitius Murcardi Fernesiæ senex moritur. Monasterium Castri Dei[j] conditur. Thomas Cantuariensis morte mulctatur.

Annus millenus, centenus, septuagenus,
Primus, erat primas quo ruit ense Thomas[k].

1172. Henricus[l] rex cum 500. equitibus ad Waterfordiam applicuit, totam Midiam Hugoni de Laci donavit; alii aiunt hoc tempore mortuum Murchardum.

1174. Gælacius, Archiepiscopus Armachanus primus, Hyberniæ primas, moritur senex. Hic primus pallio usus est, alii enim ante eum solo nomine episcopi et primatis vocabantur, in honorem S[ ], tanquam ejus apostoli; quibus obediverunt[m] non modo [ ] homines, verumetiam ipsi principes. Huic success-[[n]].

1176.

haps this appellation originated, in Hailes' Annals, 1190.

[h] *Sacramentum.*—Dermod says to Henry:

A vus me venc clamer, bel sire,
Véans les baruns de tun empire.
Ti liges home devendrai
Tut jors me que viverai,
Par si que mai seez aidant,
Que ne sei de tut perdant:
Tei clamerai sire e seignur,
Véant baruns e cuntur.—l. 284, &c.

[i] *Dublinum.*—Strongbow landed near Waterford in 1170, on the Eve of St. Bartholomew, August 23rd. On the 25th he took Waterford. On St. Matthew's day, September 21, he took Dublin, which he left on the day of St. Remigius, October 1.—Conquest of Ireland, l. 1500, &c.

[j] *Castri Dei.* — Fermoy, in the county of Cork. In 1230 the following order was given by the General Chapter of the Cistercians. Præcipitur universis abbatibus Angliæ, Scotiæ Walliæ et Hiberniæ ut in reditu Capituli, singuli in domibus suis accensis candelis, diebus, quibus fit sermo in Capitulo, Excommunicatos denuncient illos, qui Abbatem de Castro Dei et monachum de Surio occiderunt, et omnes qui morti illorum præstando consilium vel auxilium consenserunt, Occisores etiam si qui de Ordine fuerint, si capi potuerint, capientur; et in ordine perpetuo carceri mancipentur.—Cap. Gen. Ord. Cisterc. Martene Thes. vol. iv. c. 1352.

and there married Dermot's daughter. *Dermot* M'Morough, Prince of Leinster, sought aid from Henry, and yielded him the oath of fidelity and the bond of servitude.

1170.—Maurice the Geraldine, uterine brother of Fitz Stephen, with ten knights, thirty archers, and about one hundred foot soldiers, came with two ships to Ireland and landed at Wexford.

1171.—Earl Richard sent Reymond before him into Ireland about the first of May with ten knights and seventy archers; he himself followed on the eve of St. Bartholomew (Aug. 23), as is before mentioned; he takes Wexford by storm, marries Eva, Dermot's daughter, goes straight to Dublin, and takes the city. Dermod M'Morough dies an old man at Ferns. The Abbey Castri Dei is founded. Thomas of Canterbury is put to death.

"The year a thousand, seven hundred, and seventy-one, was the year in which Primate Thomas fell by the sword."

1172.—King Henry with five hundred knights landed at Waterford, he gave all Meath to Hugh de Laci; some say that Morough died at this time.

1174.—Gelasius, first Archbishop of Armagh, Primate of Ireland, dies in old age. He first used the Pall, for those before him were called by name of Bishop only, and Primate, in honour of St. *Patrick*, as it were his apostles, and they were obeyed not only *by churchmen*, but also by princes themselves. He was succeeded by *Cornelius*.

1176.

[k] *Thomas.*—Thomas-a-Becket.

[l] *Henricus.* — According to Giraldus, Henry II. landed at Waterford on the Feast of St. Luke (18th October), 1171, Hib. Expug. I. p. 30. The Conquest of Ireland says that he brought with him " Quatre cent chevalers armez," and that

A Waterford li gentil reis.
Ariva od quatre mil Engleis
A la Tusseinz (all saints) veraiment,
Si la geste ne nus ment;
Devant la feste sein Martyn.—l. 2595.

The charter of Hugh de Lacy is printed in the Calendar Rotulorum Cancellariæ Hiberniæ Rot. Pat. 2 Hen. V. 137. He was to hold Meath by the service of 50 knights: Sicut Murcardus Hu-Melachlin eam tenuit, vel aliquis alius ante illum vel postea.

[m] *Quibus obediverunt.*—These words are from St. Bernard's Life of Malachy, c. 10.

[n] *Cornelius.*—Gelasius was succeeded by Cornelius, or Concobar, Mac Conchailleadh, Abbot of the Convent of St. Peter and St. Paul, at Armagh. But the Annals of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, and those at the end of Camden, take no notice of him, and make Gilbert O'Caran the next successor, which was probably occasioned by the shortness of the time Cornelius sat, and his absence at Rome, where he died in 1175.—Harris' Ware's Bishops, p. 61; Lanigan, vol. iv. p. 220.

1176. Bertram de Verdon condidit monasterium de [[o]].

1177. Obiit R-[ ]-iæ[p], sepultus que est in ecclesia Trinitatis. Venit in Hyb-[ ] apostolicus, Vivianus[q], Cardinalis S Stephani [ ] ab Alexandro missus.

1178. Conditur Monasterium Samariæ[r] et Roseæ-vallis, id est, Ros-glas[s].

1179. Trucidantur Milo Coganus[t], et Ricardus filius Stephanidis, inter Waterfordiam et Lismeran. Herveus de Monte Marisco condidit monasterium S Mariæ de portu[u], id est, Dunbrethy.

1180. Conditur monasterium Chorobenedicti[v] et de Seripont[w].

Laurentius episcopus Dublinensis moritur in Normania[x], huic successit Johannes Comin Anglus, apud Evesham electus a clero Dublinensi et confirmatur papa. Hic condidit templum S Patricii Dubl.

1183. Ordo templariorum confirmatur. Conditur monasterium legis Dei, id est, Lesiæ[y].

1185.

[o] *De* [*Crokisden*].—Croxden, a Cistercian monastery in Staffordshire.

[p] *Ricardus comes Strangulia.*—Matt. Paris inserts the death of Richard Earl of Strigoil at 1176. Pembridge places it about the 1st May, 1177. Girald. Cambren. about the 1st June.

[q] *Vivianus.*—Cardinalis Tituli S. Stephani de Cœlio Monte. On Christmas Day he was in the Isle of Man with the King Guthred, after Epiphany he landed at Downpatrick, and on his way to Dublin was taken prisoner by the soldiers of John de Courcy, by whom he was set at liberty.—R. de Hoveden and Chron. Manniæ in Anno.

[r] *Samariæ.*—i. e. of the River Samair, now the Erne, called de Samerio. Cap. Gen. Ord. Cist. A. D. 1239.—(Mart. et Durand. Thes. Nov. t. iv. col. 1371). Ware calls it de Samario, and says that it was founded by Roderick O'Cananan, Prince of Tirconnell. The Annals of Boyle place its foundation at 1183. It was afterwards called Ashro or Easrua, and is situated near Ballyshannon.—Ware's Antiq., Harris's Ed., p. 275.

[s] *Rosglas.*—Or Monaster-Evin in Kildare, founded by Dermit O'Dimesey, King of Offaley, with the consent of Muredach O Conor.—(Archdall, p. 333.) In 1199 the Abbot de Roseavalle was, at his own request, allowed by the General Chapter to celebrate in his house the Feast of St. Æmilius.—(Cap. Gen. Ord. Cister. Mart. et Durand. Thes. Nov. tom. iv. col. 1293). Is not Æmilius a misprint in Martene for Eminius, the Irish saint to whom the abbey was dedicated, and from whom it derived its present name?

[t] *Milo Coganus.*—Milid Gogan (Milo Cogan) agus Remund agus Cendculind (?) agus da Mc Stemni (duo filii Stephani) occisi sunt (Annales Buelliani, A.D. 1182). Pembridge says, "inter Waterfordiam et Lismore, &c. ut in Cambrensi."

[u] *De Portu.*—Dunbrody, in the Co. of Wexford. In the Rot. Pat. 4 Hen. IV. 3ª pars. 142, is a confirmation of a charter of Edward III.

1176. Bertram de Verdon founded the Abbey of *Crokisden*.

1177. Death of *Richard Earl of Strigul*, he was buried in the Church of the Trinity. Vivian, Cardinal S. Stephani [ ] came into Ireland, being sent as Apostolic *Legate* by Alexander.

1178. The Monastery of Samaria is founded, and that of Rosea Vallis, that is Rosglas.

1179. Milo Cogan and *Ralph son of* Fitz-Stephen are slain between Waterford and Lismore; Hervey de Monte Marisco founded the Abbey of St. Mary de Portu, that is Dunbrothy.

1180. The Abbey de Choro Benedicti is founded, and that of Jerpoint.

1182? Laurence, Bishop of Dublin, dies in Normandy, he was succeeded by John Comin, an Englishman, elected by the clergy of Dublin at Evesham, and confirmed by the Pope. He built the Church of St. Patrick, Dublin.

1183. The Order of the Templars is confirmed. The Abbey Legis Dei, that is of Leix, is founded.

1185.

confirming the charter of Walter Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, granting to this abbey certain lands therein described, which had previously been granted by Earl Richard and Hervey de Monte Morency. In 1234 the Abbot de Surio (Inislounagh, Tipperary) was sentenced by the General Chapter to be excommunicated and deposed, if he was proved, as alleged, to have commenced a legal action against the abbot of this house.—Cap. Gen. Ord. Cister. apud Martene Thes. tom. iv. col. 1359.

[v] *Chorobenedicti.* — Middleton, Co. Cork. In 1195 the Abbot de Choro Benedicti was ordered by the General Chapter to denounce to the Abbot de Dulenine (Dublin?) the punishment imposed upon him by the Chapter for absenting himself from the Chapter on pretence of illness, when he was well able to ride.—(Martene, tom. iv. col. 1284). In 1278 the Abbot de Choro Benedicti was deposed for absenting himself for eight years.—*Ibid.* col. 1463.

[w] *Seripont.* — Jerpoint, Co. Kilkenny, a daughter of the Abbey de Valle Salutis (Baltinglass) subjected in 1227 to the Abbey de Fontanis in Anglia, (Fountain's Abbey) "ob ordinis reformationem." In 1274, the Archbishop of Cashel (David Mac Carwill) petitioned the General Chapter that the anniversary of his father and mother should be kept in domibus Jeripontis et de Rupe Casellensi, which were founded by himself and his progenitors.—Martene, tom. iv. col. 1446.

[x] *In Normannia.* — In Ecclesia S. Mariæ Augensis xviii. Calend. Decembris (Nov. 14th).—Pembridge, from Hib. Exp. lib. 2, cap. 23.

[y] *Lesiæ.* — Abbeyleix, Queen's County, founded by Corcheger O'More, and filled with Cistercian monks from Baltinglass.—Archd. Mon. Hib. p. 586.

1185. Johannes[z], Henrici filius, Hybernia a patre donatus, Glocestriæ ad equitis aurati honorem provectus, magno cum exercitu Hyberniam navigavit, natus 22 [12 ?] annos, anno post adventum patris, 13°; Ricardi comitis, 14°; patris[a] Henrici 15°; 8° menses in Hybernia comoratus, in Angliam revertitur.

1186. Hugo Lacius Derwathe[b] per insidias ab Hiberno quodam occisus est, cum, in condendo quodam castro, eum doceret quo pacto operare oporteret, cum enim arrepto instrumento terram percutiente inclinaret, Hibernus securi caput ei amputavit. Reliquit duos filios Gualterum et Hugonem, nec ulterius[c] processit Hyberniæ subjugatio. Moritur Christianus[d] episcopus Lismorensis, legatus quondam Hiberniæ.

1187. Conditur monasterium de Ines[e] in Ultonia.

1189. Moritur Henricus rex. Conditur monasterium de Colle Victoriæ[f], id est Cnocmoy.

[ ] Dublinia arsit.

[ ] Conditur monasterium de Jugo Dei,[g] Whit Abbey, Hibernice Monesterlech.

1195. Archiepiscopus Cassellensis[h] Hyberniæ legatus, et Johannes archiepiscopus Dubliniæ, corpus Hugonis Lacii (qui Midiam domuerat) ex Hybernica plaga

[z] *Johannes.*—He landed at Waterford on Wednesday in Easter week, April 24th.—(Gir. Camb. Hib. Exp.) Ware says that he was then nineteen years old, and that he was knighted by his father at Windsor.—Ware's Annals, 1185.

[a] *Patris.*—For Fratris. Pembridge says, that John landed fifteen years after the coming of Fitz-Stephen. Grace names the same era from Meiler Fitz-Henry, Fitz-Stephen's comrade, whom he calls John's brother, but who was in reality the grandson of Henry I. by his illegitimate son, Henry Fitz-Henry, who was John's grand uncle.

[b] *Derwathe.*—Durrow, in King's County then included in Meath, still in the diocese of Meath.

[c] *Ulterius.*—Pembridge says at the death of Hugh de Lacy, "quod ibi cessavit conquestus." Did this, and the many like changes of phrase, arise from the affectation of our Annalist, or did both the Annalists translate from the same original?

[d] *Christianus.*—Pembridge says more fully, "Christianus Lismoriensis Episcopus, quondam Legatus Hiberniæ, æmulator virtutum, quas viderat et audierat a sancto patre suo, Bernardo, summoque Pontifice, viro venerabili, Eugenio, cum quo fuit in probatorio apud Clarevallem, qui eum legatum in Hiberniæ constituit, post peractam obedientiam (pœnitentiam ?) in Monasterio de Kyrieleyson" (Odorney, County Kerry) "feliciter migravit ad Christum."

[e] *Ines.* — Founded, July 1, (Pembridge). Jocelin, who wrote the Life of St. Patrick,

1185. John, son of Henry, having received the gift of Ireland from his father, and being raised to the honour of knighthood at Gloucester, sailed with a great army into Ireland, in the 12th[?] year of his age, the 13th after the coming of his father, the 14th after the coming of Earl Richard, the 15th after the *coming of his brother*, Henry; having staid eight months in Ireland he returns to England.

1186. Hugh Lacy is slain treacherously by a certain Irishman at Durrow, while in building the castle he was showing him how he should work, he took the instrument for striking the ground, and, as he stooped, the Irishman cut off his head with an axe. He left two sons, Walter and Hugh, and the subjugation of Ireland went no further. Christian, Bishop of Lismore, formerly Legate of Ireland, dies.

1187. Foundation of the Abbey of Ines in Ulster.

1189. King Henry dies. Foundation of the Abbey de Colle Victoriæ, that is, Knockmoy.

1192? Dublin burned.

1193? Foundation of the Abbey de Jugo Dei, White Abbey, in Irish Monesterlech.

1195. The Archbishop of Cashel, Legate of Ireland, and John, Archbishop of Dublin, brought from the Irish country the body of Hugh Lacy (who had conquered

dedicated to John de Courcy, the founder of this house, was probably a monk of this abbey. Mr. O'Donovan is of opinion that a monastery existed here before the time of John de Courcy, and that its original name was Inniscumhscraigh, pronounced Inniscoos-cray. Perhaps its resemblance to his own name may have been the cause of its selection by De Courcy.

[f] *De Colle Victoriæ.*—Abbey of Knockmoy, in Galway, founded by Cathal O'Conor, King of Connaught, in 1240. " Abbas de Colle Victoriæ, cui ad præsens de depositione parcitur, qui fecit sibi caput lavari a muliere, sex diebus sit in levi culpa, duobus eorum in pane et aqua, et 40 diebus extra stallum abbatis; tamen tale quid vel ab ipso, vel ab aliis personis ordinis de cetero nullatenus præsumatur."—Martene, tom. iv. col. 1374.

[g] *De Jugo Dei.*—Grey Abbey in Down, founded by Africa, daughter of Godred, King of Man, and wife of John de Courcy; she furnished it with Cistercian monks from the Abbey of Holmcultram in Cumberland.—(Archdall, Mon. Hib., p. 120). "1204. Johannes quidem de Curci habuit filiam Godredi nomine Affrecam in matrimonium, quæ fundavit abbatiam Sanctæ Mariæ de Jugo Dei, quæ ibidem sepulta est."—(Chronicon Manniæ). Lodge, vol. iv. p. 32, says, that in 1754, her image of gray freestone, though much defaced, was still to be seen in a niche of the wall on the gospel side of the altar.

[h] *Cassellensis.*—Matthew O'Heney, Arch-

plaga reportarunt, et in monasterio [ ]-is id est de Bectii[i] sepiliverunt, caput vero in templo S Thomæ[j] Dubliniæ.

1199. Moritur Ricardus.[k] Rex Connaciæ, qui monasterium de Colle Victorie condiderat, ejicitur de Connacia. Conditur monasterium de Voto, id est Tinternæ[l] a Gulielmo Marescallo comite Penbrokiæ, domino Lagine, scilicet 4. comitatum, Weixfordiæ, Osseriæ, Carlogiæ et Kildariæ, que ei obtigerunt jure uxoris filiæ Ricardi comitis Strongulensis, quam in uxorem duxerat, filia [filiam] Evæ, filiæ Murchardi; hoc monasterium vero vovit cum in mari periclitaretur.

1202. Restituitur in regnum Catholus Cronecus Cronbdor rex Connaciæ. Conditur monasterium de Conall[m] per dominum Meilerum filium Henrici.

1203. Conditur monasterium S. Salvatoris[n], id est Dowesky.

1204. Committitur prælium inter Johannem Courcium, primum comitem Ultoniæ[o], et Hugonem Lacium apud Dunum; ceciderunt ex utraque parte multi, vicit Courcius: postera vero die parasceves cum inermis, nudisque pedibus et sola subicula tectus, religionis gratia templi sacra visitaret, a suis[p] quibusdam per insidias captus, precio Laicio traditus est. Qui eum ad regem ducens, quæ ejus fuerunt, comitatus videlicet Ultoniæ et Connaciæ[q], ipse in mercedem suscepit.

bishop from 1192 to 1206.—(Ware's Bishops, p. 469.) John Comyn, Archbishop of Dublin from 1181 to 1212.—Ibid. p. 314.

[i] *Bectii.*—Bective, in Meath, founded from Mellifont, xiv day of January, 1146, and called in Irish Lieltrede, in Latin de Beatitudine, and commonly Bective.—Ussher's Sylloge, Vet. Epist. Hib. p. 149.

[j] *S. Thomæ.*—Founded in that part of Dublin called Thomas-court, for Canons of the congregation of St. Victor, by William Fitz Andelm, and largely endowed by Hugh de Lacy.—Archdall. Mon. Hib., p. 178.

[k] *Ricardus.*—The words "Rex. Catholus" were omitted in the MS. after "Ricardus" by the carelessness of the transcriber, whose eye passed from Rex to Rex; the defect is evident from the next entry, and from Pembridge.

[l] *Tinternæ.*—In the County of Wexford. In 1277, the Abbot de Voto, for not coming for many years to the General Chapter; and the Abbot of Boyle, for not paying the tenth imposed upon him, are deposed.—Martene, tom. iv. col. 1460.

[m] *Conall.*—In Kildare, founded under the invocation of the B.V.M. and St. David, and filled with regular Canons from the monastery of Lanthony, in Monmouthshire.—Archdall Mon. Hib., p. 317.

[n] *S. Salvatoris.*—Graignemanagh, in Kilkenny, founded for Cistercian monks, by William Marshall. Its foundation is rightly placed at 1204, as appears from the following extract from the Registry of the Abbey of Stanlegh in Wilts, printed by the Rev. W. L. Bowles, in his account of the Parish of Bremhill:—"1204. Eodem anno depositus

quered Meath), and buried it in the Abbey *Beatitudinis*, that is of Bective; his head they buried in the church of St. Thomas, Dublin.

1199. Death of *King* Richard. *Cathal*, King of Connaught, who had founded the Abbey de Colle Victoriæ, is expelled from Connaught. The Monastery de Voto, that is Tintern, is founded by William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, Lord of Leinster, to wit, of the four counties, Wexford, Ossory, Carlow, and Kildare, which fell to him in right of his wife, the daughter of Richard Earl of Strongul, whom he had married, being the daughter of Eva, daughter of M'Morough; he made a vow of this monastery when he was in danger at sea.

1202. Cathal O'Conor, of the red hand, King of Connaught, is restored to his kingdom. Foundation of the Abbey of Conall by the Lord Meiler Fitz-Henry.

1203. Foundation of the Abbey St. Salvatoris, that is Douske.

1204. A battle is fought at Down between John Courcy, first Earl of Ulster, and Hugh Lacy; many fell on either side, Courcy conquered: but on the following day of Good Friday, when, through devotion, he was visiting the sacred places of the church unarmed, with bare feet and covered only with a shirt, he was treacherously seized by some of his own men, and delivered to Lacy for a sum of money. He brought him to the king, and received as his reward the things which

est R. Abbas Stanlegh a Capitulo Cistertiensi; eo quod duxerit conventum in Hibernia absque licentia capituli. Hoc eodem anno electus est conventus novus in Stanlegh in Wilts, cum Abbate proprio, scilicet venerabili viro Radulpho. 10 Calend. Aug. et in Hiberniam missus in provinciam Ostercensem (Ossoriensem) ad locum qui vocatur S. Salvatoris, quem eis dedit bonæ memoriæ vir Wilhelmus Mareshallus Comes de Pembroke cum aliis terris plurimis."—MS. Bodleian. quoted in Bowles' Bremhill, p. 119.

[o] *Ultoniæ.*—The author of the Conquest says that Henry gave

A un Johan Uluestere,
Si à force la peust conquere.
De Curti out à nun Johan,
Ki pus suffri meint [a]han.—l. 2733.

[p] *A suis.*—The persons who were said to have betrayed John de Courcy, were, probably, the Ulster barons, who had given hostages for him to the king, and were called upon to deliver him up. His hostages were, Milo, son of John de Courcy the younger; Robin, son of William Salvage; John de Courcy, the son of Roger of Chester; Walkelin, son of Augustin de Ridall; Peter, son of William Hacket; Alexander, son of William Sarazin; John, son of Adam Camerarius; and John, son of Richard Fitz-Robert.—Rot. Pat. in Tur. Lond. quoted in Lodge's Peerage, Kinsale.

[q] *Connaciæ.*—Connaught was not an earl-

pit. Cursius carceri perpetuo adjudicatus remansit; proditores vice promissi auri ab Hugone suspensi sunt, eorumque bona direpta. Hic Johannes Courcius in regem rebellaverat, ejusque imperio obedire recusaverat, quin et necem Arthuri, legii heredis, ei approbaverat. Cum diu fœdissimam carceris vitam perpessus fuerat, tandem a Johanne rege liberatus est, electus in pugilem[r] adversus quendam Gigantia magnitudine a Galliarum rege defensorem juris suæ castelli cujusdam constitutum, qui, cum Gallus ejus vires extimescens pugnam recusaverat, coram utrisque regibus egregia suarum virium inditia ædidit, fissa uno ictu galea. Quocirca muneribus ab utrisque donatus est, et a Johanne comitatui Ultonii restitutus est, cum autem in Hyberniam recedere quindecies suo maximo semper periculo, et ventis contrariis tentasset, aliquantisper apud monacos Cestrenses[s] comoratus, in Galliam reversus est, ubi vitam [ ].

1205. Conditur a Theobaldo Walteri de provincia[t] domino de Carryet[u] monasterium de Wethencia[v] in Comitatu Limerici.

1208. Gulielmus Brutius[w], Anglia ejectus, in Hyberniam venit. Anglia interdicitur

dom. Hanmer says that De Courcy was Lord of Connaught.

[r] *In pugilem.*—Leland (Hist. of Ireland, vol. i. p. 176) and Lodge (Peerage, Kinsale) discredit this story. Hoveden (Annal Pars Post.) says that John de Curcy was treacherously imprisoned by Hugh de Lacy, in one of whose castles he had taken refuge from the attacks of Walter de Lacy, but that he was delivered by his followers. From records given by Lodge (ubi supra), and from others given by Lynch (Feudal Dignities, p. 290), it appears, that in the summer of 1204 De Courcy was at liberty, having given hostages to surrender himself when called upon; that he was so called upon after August 31; and it would seem that he did surrender himself after October 21, on which day he had a safe conduct till the following Mid-Lent. In May, 1205, King John granted to Hugh de Lacy "Terram de Ultonia, de qua ipsum cinximus in comitem, habendam et tenendam sicut Johannes de Curcy eam tenuit die quo idem Hugo ipsum vicit et cepit in campo."—Chart. Roll. in Tur. Lond. 7 John. In a writ of August, 1204, only nine cantreds, the nearest to Meath, were granted to Hugh and his brother Walter in case that De Courcy did not surrender.

The Chronicle of Man thus states these events:—"1204. Hugh de Lacy came with an army to Ulster, and encountering John de Courcy, took him, put him in irons, and made himself master of Ulster; he afterwards let him go free; when John went to King Ronald of Man, who received him honorably as a relation, for De Courcy had married Godred's daughter Africa. 1205. John de Courcy, recruiting his forces, got together a great army, and brought Ronald with near 100 ships to Ulster; entering the bay of Strangford, they carelessly sat down before the

which had been his, to wit, the earldoms of Ulster and Connaught. Courcy remained condemned to perpetual imprisonment; the traitors, instead of the promised gold, were hanged by Hugh, and their goods plundered. This John Courcy had rebelled against the king, and had refused to obey his orders, and had also upbraided him with the murder of Arthur, the lawful heir. When he had endured for a long time the most squalid life of a prison, he was at length set at liberty by King John, being chosen as champion against a certain man of gigantic stature whom the King of France had appointed the defender of his right to a certain castle; when the Frenchman, afraid of his great strength, had refused the combat, in the presence of both kings he gave noble proof of his vigour, having cut through a helmet at one stroke. Wherefore by both he was gifted with large presents, and was restored by John to the earldom of Ulster, but having endeavoured fifteen times, always with great danger and contrary winds, to return to Ireland, and having sojourned some time with the monks at Chester, he returned to France, and there *ended* his life.

1205. The Abbey of Wotheney in the County of Limerick, is founded by Theobald Fitz Walter Butler, Lord of Carrick.

1208. William de Braosa, expelled from England, comes into Ireland. England

Castle of Rath. Here they were surprised by a numerous army under the command of Walter de Lacy, who put them totally to the rout. From this time John de Courcy never recovered his estates."—Chron. Manniæ.

[s] *Cestrenses.*—John de Courcy had expelled the secular canons from the Abbey of Down, and had replaced them with Benedictine monks, whom he brought from the Abbey of St. Werburgh, at Chester, at the same time he dedicated it to St. Patrick, it having been before under the Invocation of the Holy Trinity.

[t] *De provincia.*—Is a mistake for De Pincerna.

[u] *Carryet.*—Edmund Butler, great grandson to this Theobald, was created Earl of Carrick in 1315. In 1328 James Butler was created Earl of Ormonde. This entry was probably made between these years.

[v] *Wethencia.*—Abingdon, in Limerick; it was also called Owney, Wotheney, Wethenoya, Voghney, and Vaschena. It was furnished with Cistercian monks from Savigny, in France. In 1245 the Abbot of Vaschena had permission to come to the General Chapter only once in seven years during his life.—Cap. Gen. Ord. Cister. Martene, tom. iv. col. 1385.

[w] *Brutius.*—William de Braosa was indebted to the king 5000 marks for Munster, which had been demised to him by the king, and for which he had not paid for five years, nor had he paid for five years his rent for the City of Limerick. The whole of the state paper in which John justifies his conduct to De Braosa, is very curious, it is given in

interdicitur ob tyranidem Johannis. Cæduntur magna militum justiciarii multitudo apud Thurles in Momonia a Galfrido Mareis.

1210. Johannes rex cum classe in Hyberniam[x] venit, et ingenti exercitu, filiosque Hugonis Lacii, Gualterum dominum Midiæ et Hugonem, regione expulit, hi enim in plebem tiranidem exercuerant, Johannemque de Coursey[y] dominum Rathenii et Kilbarrock, quoniam is eos regi accusaverat, interfecerant; illi autem in Galliam fugientes in monasterio S Taurini[z] illiberalium laborum ministri, in horto videlicet fodiendo et luto lateribusque parandis, diu incogniti vixerunt, tandem vero ab Abbate ejusdem agniti, ejus precibus regi reconsiliati sunt, soluta tamen in restitutionem magna suma pecuniæ, revertuntur ad pristinam in Hibernia auctoritatem. Gualterus in Hyberniam secum adduxit Johannem Aluredy, id est Fitz acori[a], filium fratris Abbatis, eique dedit dominium de Dengio, et alia multa. Monacos etiam nonnullos utrique quos ditarunt; Johannes acceptis undique obsidibus tum ab Hybernis[b] tum ab Anglis, punitisque malefactoribus, stabilitisque rebus, in Angliam rediit eodem quo venerat anno.

1211. Ricardus Tuit, ruina turris cujusdam Alonæ occubuit, hic monasterium de Grenard[c] condiderat.

1212. Moritur Johannes Comin Dublinensis, qui divi Patricii[d] condiderat, huic successit Henricus Landres, alio nomine Scorchevilain, quoniam chartas rusticorum

Rymer, vol. i. p. 107.

[x] *In Hyberniam.*—King John was at Crook near Waterford, June 20th, and was on his return at Fishguard in Wales, August 26, 1210.—Itinerary of K. John, by T. D. Hardy.

[y] *De Coursey.*—Probably son of Vivian de Cursun, to whom Earl Richard gave the lands of Ratheny as fully as Gilcolm held them before.—(Harris Ware's Antiq., p. 190). This shews that he was not a natural son of John de Courcy, as Ware supposed.

[z] *S. Taurini.*—St. Taurin of Evreux in Normandy.

[a] *Fitzacory.*—So in MS. and in Pembridge, but filius Aluredi is more truly anglicized by Fitzavery, a name which occurs in Irish Records where Fitzacory is not to be found. Thomas Fitzalfred was an Irish Magnate in 1302.—(Rymer, vol. i. p. 938). The Dengyn (in Pembridge it is Dengle) granted by Walter de Lacy, Lord of Meath, may have been Dengyn, the ancient Lordship of the Wellesleys, in which, however, they succeeded, not Fitzavery, but Cusack and Geneville. It would be interesting to identify this illustrious family with the descendants of Fitzalured. The monks brought over from St. Taurin were placed by Walter de Lacy at Foure in Westmeath, which was an alien priory subject to the Abbot of St. Taurin (Ware's Antiq., p. 264) until 1448, when an act of Parliament was passed enabling the

England is put under an interdict because of the tyranny of John. A great multitude of the soldiers of the Justiciary are slain at Thurles, in Munster, by Geoffrey Mareis.

1210. King John came with a fleet and a great army into Ireland, and drove from the country the sons of Hugh Lacy, Walter, Lord of Meath, and Hugh, for they had tyrannized over the common people, and had killed John de Courcy, Lord of Kilbarrock and Rathenny, *Co. Dublin*, because he had complained of them to the King; but they fled into France, and remained for a long time unknown in the Abbey of St. Taurin, serving in menial employments, to wit, in the garden digging and preparing mud and bricks; but at last they were discovered by the Abbot, and at his entreaties reconciled to the King, and having paid a great sum of money were restored to their former authority in Ireland. Walter brought with him into Ireland John, son of Alured, that is, Fitzavery, son of the Abbot's brother, and gave him the lordship of Dengin, and many other things. Both brought over and enriched some monks; *King* John having taken hostages everywhere, both from English and Irish, and having punished malefactors and established his power, returned into England the same year in which he came.

1211. Richard Tuit was killed by the fall of a tower at Athlone; he had built the Abbey of Granard.

1212. Death of John Comin, Archbishop of Dublin, who had built St. Patrick's *Church*. He was succeeded by Henry Loundres, otherwise called Scorchvillain,

monks to choose their own Prior. Before the passing of that Act, Foure was always seized into the King's hands in every war with France.

[b] *Hybernis.*—" Catalo rege Conaciæ triumphato."—Ypodigma Neustriæ in anno.

[c] *Grenard.*—The Abbey of Lerha or Abbey Lara in Longford, founded for Cistercian monks, brought from the Abbey of St. Mary's, Dublin, (Mon. Hib. p. 442). Richard Tuit was one of De Lacy's Barons. The Conquest of Ireland says,

A Richard tuit ensement
Donad riche feffement ;—l. 3148.

The Tuites were palatine barons of Moyasshel. The family, to use Sir H. Piers' words in 1682, "remain in good reputation and post, although the title be [almost] obsolete."—Piers' Westmeath.

[d] *Divi Patricii.*—If the omission of "ecclesiam" is intentional, it is a proof of the early origin of the vernacular ellipsis of "St. Patrick's." See the same ellipsis, A. D. 1283, "campanile Trinitatis."

corum conbusserat, testes servitutis sue[e], hic Hiberniæ justitiarius fuit, construxitque arcem Dublinensem.

1213. Obiit Gulielmus Petit[f], et Petrus Meset, Baro Deluinii, obiit sine herede masculo, divisa igitur tribus filiabus est heriditas, quæ nupserunt, 1ª domino de Vernail, 2ª Talbot, 3ª Landers.

1219. Obiit Gulielmus Mareshall senior; hic ex filia Ricardi comitis generat, 5. filios, et 5. filias; Gulielmum maximum natu, dein Gualterum, Gilbertum, Ancelmum, et Ricardum, qui interiit in prælio Kildarii. Hi quinque patri in imperio ordine successerunt, omnesque sine prole mortem oppetivere. Filiæ fuerint ut sequitur[g]; Matilda[h] de Mareshall, Isabella de Clare, Eva de Brus, Johanna de Montgenesey, Sibilla comitissa de Ferreis. Matilda nupsit Hugoni Bigot, comiti Norfolciæ, qui jure uxoris fuit mariscalcius Angliæ, hic ex ea generavit Radium Bigot, patrem Johannis Bigot, qui fuit filius dominæ Bertæ de Furnivall, et Isabelle de Lacy[i] uxoris domini Johannis fitz Geffrey; mortuo autem Hugone Bigot comite Norfolciæ, Johannes Garrune comes Surricæ ex filia filium nomine Ricardum et sororem Isabellam de Albeney, comitissam de Arundell. Gilbertus de Clare comes Gloverniæ, duxit Isabellam 2ªᵐ sororem ex qua suscepit Ricardum Clare comitem Gloverniæ, que fuit mater domine Avisæ, comitissæ de Averinæ[j], que fuit mater Isabelle matris domini de Brus[k], comitis de Carrick, et postea regis Scotiæ. Eva de Brus 3ª soror habuit Matildam, quæ fuit mater Edwardi Mortimerii, et domine Eve Cantelawe matris domine Milsent de Mohyne, quæ fuit mater domine Elionore, matris comitis Herfordiæ. Dominus Gorenu* de Monugenesy duxit Johannem. 4. de qua Johanna[l] de Vallens; de Sibilla comitissa de Fereis 5ª pervenerunt 7 filiæ. iª Agnes de Vesci,

[e] *Testes servitutis sue.*—The proofs of the terms of their villainage, that is, their leases. Cox says, "This silly story is not to be believed of so learned a man, and so good a governor, as every body allows this Archbishop to have been; especially since it is not denied, but that he suffered all his tenants to enjoy their farms, even according to their claims."—Hib. Anglicana, p. 57.

[f] *Gulielmus Petit.*—Petit and Misset were two of De Lacy's barons in Meath. Petit was Baron of Dunboyne, and Missett of Lune.

[g] *Ut sequitur.*—The MS. is here corrupt. In the following notes and in the translation it has been corrected in some places from Pembridge and other authorities. The text has been printed exactly from the MS.

[h] *Matilda.* — Hanmer, who calls Joan Mountchensy the eldest daughter, says that the Lordship of Leinster was thus divided:—To Joan, the County of Wexford; to Matilda, Carlow; to Isabella, Kilkenny; to Sibilla,

Scorchvillain, because he burned the charters of the farmers, the witnesses of their servitude; he was Justiciary of Ireland, and built the Castle of Dublin.

1213. Death of William Petit; also Peter Meset, Baron of Lune, died without male heirs, and his estate was divided between his three daughters who married, the eldest the Lord de Vernail, the 2nd Talbot, the 3rd Loundres.

1219. Death of William Marshall the elder; by the daughter of Earl Richard he had five sons and five daughters; William the eldest, then Walter, Gilbert, Anselm, and Richard, who was killed at the battle of Kildare. These five succeeded to their father in order, and all died without issue. The daughters were as follows; Matilda de Mareshall, Isabella de Clare, Eva de Braos, Joan de Mountchensy, Sibilla, Countess of Ferrers. Matilda married Hugh Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, who in right of his wife was Marshall of England, by her he had *Ralph* Bigot, father of John Bigot, who was son of the Lady Bertha de Furnivall, and Isabella de Lacy, wife of John Fitz Geffrey; after the death of Hugh Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, *Matilda married* John Fitz Warrenne, Earl of Surrey, *by whom* she had a son of the name of Richard and his sister Isabella de Albeney, Countess of Arundell. Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, married Isabella, the second sister, by whom he had Richard Clare, Earl of Gloucester, who was *father* of the Lady Avise, Countess of Gloucester, *and Christian*, who was mother of Lord de Brus, Earl of Carrick, *father of* the King of Scotland. Eva de Braos, the third sister, had Matilda, who was mother of Edmund Mortimer, and the Lady Eva Cantelupe mother of the Lady Milsent de Mohun, and the Lady Eleanor, mother of the Earl of Hereford. Lord Warin de Mountchensy married Joan, the fourth *sister*, of whom was Joan de Valence; Of Sibilla, Countess of Ferrers, the fifth sister, came seven daughters. 1st. Agnes de

Kildare; to Eva, Dounmes in Leix (Dunamase).—(Hanmer, p. 356). Cox (p. 45) says, that "partition was made between these noble coparceners at Woodstock, May 3rd, 31 Henry III." (1247).

Isabelle de Lacy.—The widow of Gilbert son of Walter de Lacy, afterwards married to John Fitz-Geffrey.

[j] *Averinæ.*—Camden conjectures Devoniæ; the right reading is probably Gloverniæ. One of the sisters of the third Gilbert Earl of Gloucester, on his death at Bannockburn, was called Countess of Gloucester.

[k] *Brus.* — The grandmother of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, was Christian, daughter of Gilbert Earl of Gloucester.

[l] *Johanna.* — William de Valence, half brother to Henry III., married Joan de Mon-

Vesci, mater domini Johannis et Gulielmi de Vesci; 2ª Isabella Bassett; 3ª Johanna Mohun, uxor domini Johannis de Mohun; 4ª Sibilla uxor domini Francissi de Bohun, domini de Midhurst; 5ª Eleonora de Variis[m] uxor comitis Wintoniæ; 6ª Agas uxor domini Hugonis de Mortymer; 7ª Matylda de Kyme, domina de Carberi. Omnes predicti ex genealogia[n] sunt domini Gulielmi Mareshall.

1220. Moritur dominus Meileirus filius Henrici, qui monasterium de Connall condidit, ibi sepultus.

1224. Castrum de Trym obsessum.

1225. Obiit Rogerus Pippard.

1228. Obiit Gunelmus Pippard[o], quondam dominus de Saltis Salmonum[p]. Item Henricus Landres, archiepiscopus Dublinia.

1230. Henricus rex dedit Huberto de Burgo, justitiarum Hiberniæ[q] et tertium denarium

chensy, and was created Earl of Pembroke. He had two sons, successively Lords of Pembroke, both of whom died without issue, and two daughters eventually co-heiresses, Isabella and Joan; of whom, Isabella married John Hastings, whose heiress was the wife of Lord Grey de Ruthyn. Joan, second daughter of William de Valence, married John Comyn, and had only two daughters, one of whom married Richard Talbot, the ancestor of the Earl of Shrewsbury. The second daughter of Joan Comyn married David Earl of Athol. Wexford was divided between these two ladies.

[m] *Eleonora de Variis.*—Widow of William de Vaulx, and third wife of Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester.—Mills' Catalogue of Honour, p. 957.

[n] *Genealogia.*—This genealogy of the daughters of William the Elder, Earl Marshall, is thus given in Pembridge (edition of 1607), and is here cited that it may be compared with that given in the text.

"Nomen prima Matildis le Mareschall, secunda Isabella de Clare, tertia Eva de Breous, Quarta Joh. de Mountchensey, quinta Sibilla Comitissa de Ferrers. Hugo Bigod, Comes Norfolciæ desponsavit Matil. Mareschall, qui fuit Comes Mareschall Angliæ, jure uxoris suæ, qui Hugo generavit Radul. Bigod, patrem Joan. Bigod, qui fuit filius Dom. Berthæ de Furnyvall, et Isabellam de Lacy uxorem Domini Johannis Fitz Geffery, et quando Hugo Bigod, Comes de Northfolk fuit mortuus peperit illa Johannem de Guarenna Comitem de Surrey, et sororem Isabellam de Albeney Comitissam de Arondell. Gilbertus de Clare Comes de Glovernia desponsavit Isabellam secundam sororem, qui genuerunt Richardum de Clare Comitem de Glovernia, quæ fuit mater Dominæ Anisæ Comitissæ de Avernia, quæ fuit mater Isabellæ matris Domini Roberti de Brus Comitis de Carryk in Scotia et fuit Rex ejusdem Scotiæ. De Eva de Breous tertia sorore generata est Matildis quæ fuit mater Domini Edmundi de Mortuomari et mater Dominæ Evæ de Cauntelow, mater Dominæ Milsoud de Mohune quæ mater Dominæ Alienoræ

de Vesci, mother of Lord John and William de Vesci; 2nd, Isabella Basset; 3rd, Joan Mohun, wife of Lord John de Mohun; 4th, Sibilla, wife of Lord Francis de Bohun, Lord of Midhurst; 5th, Eleanor de Vaux, wife of the Earl of Winton; 6th, Agas, wife of Lord Hugh de Mortimer; 7th, Matilda de Kyme, Lady of Carbery. All the aforesaid are from the genealogy of Lord William Marshall.

1220. Death of Lord Meiler Fitz Henry, who founded the Abbey of *Great* Conall, *Co. Kildare*, he is buried there.

1224. The Castle of Trim is besieged.

1225. Death of Roger Pippard.

1228. Death of *William* Pippard, formerly Lord of Leixlip. Also Henry Loundres, Archbishop of Dublin.

1230. King Henry gave Hubert de Burgh the Justiciaryship of Ireland and the

matris comitis Hereford. Dominus Guarinus de Mountchensey desponsavit Joannem de Mareschall quartam sororem, de qua venit Johanna de Valens. De Sibilla Comitissa de Ferrers, scilicet quinta sorore, fuerunt septem filiæ, prima Agnes de Vescy mater Domini Joannis et Domini Guilielmi de Vescy. Secunda Isabella Basset. Tertia Johanna Bohun uxor Domini Johannis de Mohun filii Domini Reginaldi. Quarta Sibilla de Mohun uxor Domini Francisci de Bohun Domini de Midhurst. Quinta Elianora de Vaus, quæ fuit uxor Comitis Wintoniæ. Sexta Agas de Mortuomari uxor Domini Hugonis de Mortuomari. Septima Matildis de Kyme Domina de Carbry."

Mills in the Catalogue of Honour states that Eva, who married William de Braos, had four daughters: 1st. Isabella, wife of David Prince of Wales, died *s. p.* 2nd. Maud, wife of Roger Mortimer. 3rd. Eva, wife of William Cantilupe. 4th. Eleanor, wife of Humphry Lord Bohun, and mother of Humphry, who was Earl of Essex and also Earl of Hereford.

[o] *Gunelmus Pippard.*—In 1301 (30th Ed. I.) Ralph Pipard surrendered all his possessions to the King, amongst them were the Castles de Saltu Salmonum, de Atrio Dei (Ardee), and of Dovenaghmayn.—Rot. Pat. et Cl. Antiquissime, 21, 26.

[p] *Saltis Salmonum.*—The Barony of Salt, County Kildare, takes its name from Saltus Salmonum, the Salmon Leap at Leixlip.

[q] *Hiberniæ.*—A mistake of the compiler. Pembridge had said that the King had given the Justiciaryship to Hubert de Burgh, meaning that he had made him Justice of England; our transcriber supplied Hiberniæ. At this time Maurice Fitzgerald was Justiciary, and Geoffry de Marisco Deputy.—Ware, Antiq., Harris's Edit., p. 103. Hanmer seems to have depended upon Grace, whom he quotes at 1208 and 1220. Cox (p. 60) states that Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, Chief Justice of England, was made Earl of Connaught and Lord Chief Justice of Ireland for life; he read Comitem Connaciæ for Comitem Canciæ. Connaught was the

denarium Canciæ, fecitque eum comitem Canciæ, postea autem in carcerem conjectus est.

1231. Obiit Gulielmus Mareshall[r] Junior, comes Marshall et Penbrochiæ.

1234. Ricardus comes Mareshall, Penbrochiæ et Strangulensis, primo idus Aprilis in planicie Kilderie in prelio vulneratus, post paucos dies interiit. Kilkeniæ[s] cum fratre sepelitur.

1241. Gualterus Laicius[t], dominus Midiæ, in Anglia moritur, relictis duabus filiis heredibus, quarum altera nupsit domino Theobaldo de Verdon; 2ª Galfrido de Genevyle; Hec Margarita, illa Mabilia dicta est.

1242. Arx de Sligagh construitur per Mauritium fitz Geraldi justitiarium Hiberniæ. Rex Edwardus primus[u] cum ingenti exercitu Walliam invasit, vocavitque in subsidium Mauritium, qui cum Phelemeo O'Connor[v] rege Conaciæ et

Lordship of Richard de Burgh, Hubert's nephew.—(Rymer, vol. i. p. 213, A.D. 1234.) All Connaught was then granted to Richard de Burgh after the death of the King of Connaught for £1000.—Rot. Cl. 3 H. III. in Tur. Lond., quoted in Davis's Discovery, p. 105.

[r] *Gulielmus Mareshall.*—On the death of William Marshall, Junior, in 1231, the King ordered that his castles of Kilkenny, Odoch, Wexford, Ross, Dumas [Dunamase], Katherloch [Carlow], Kildare, Kerry, and De Insula [Castle Island], should be delivered into the hands of Waleran the German.—Rym. v. i. p. 199.

[s] *Kilkeniæ.*—Grace does not state in what church in Kilkenny Richard Marshall was buried. Hanmer says, "He lieth buried by his brother William in the Blacke Fryers at Kilkennye, which was the foundation of William Earle Marshall, his father. His tombe, with the tombes of eighteen knights that came over at the Conquest, and resting in that Abbey, at the suppression of the Monasterie was defaced, and the inhabitants there turned them to their private uses; and of some they made swine-troughs, so as there remaineth no monument in the said Abbey save one stone, whereupon the picture of a knight is portraied bearing a shield about his necke, wherein the Cantwel's arms are insculped; and yet the people there call it Ryddir in Curry, that is, *the knight slaine at the Curraghe.*"—Chron., p. 346.

M. Paris says, "Sepultus est in oratorio fratrum minorum apud Kilkenni; ubi idem sepulturam elegerat: militiæ flos temporum modernorum."—Ad an. 1234, p. 340. He died April 16. Pembridge specifies the place of his burial in "Choro fratrum Prædicatorum," the Dominican or Black Friars.

[t] *Gualterus Laicius.*—See Matt. Paris in an. 1241, p. 491. He left two grand-daughters, Margaret and Matilda; Margaret married John de Verdon, and Matilda married Geoffry de Geneville. The palatinate of Meath was divided between these two ladies, Lokseudy being the head of Verdon's moiety, and Trim that of Geneville's; in 1330, after Verdon's forfeiture, the palatinate was reunited in favour

the Third Penny of Kent, and made him Earl of Kent, but afterwards he was thrown into prison.

1231. Death of William Marshall, Junior, Earl Marshall and Earl of Pembroke.

1234. Richard Earl Marshall, of Pembroke and Strangul, was wounded on the 12th of April in a battle on the Curragh of Kildare, and died after a few days. He is buried at Kilkenny with his brother.

1241. Walter de Lacy, Lord of Meath, died in England, leaving two daughters co-heiresses, the elder married Lord Theobald de Verdon; the second, Geoffry de Geneville; the one was called Margaret, the other Mabel.

1242. The Castle of Sligo is built by Maurice Fitzgerald, Justiciary of Ireland. King Edward the First [Henry the Third], with a great army invaded Wales, and summoned Maurice to his assistance, who went to him with Felim O'Conor, King of Connaught, and a very great multitude of men, and having finished

of Roger Mortimer, who had married Geneville's grand-daughter and heiress. — Rot. Pat. 2 Hen. V. 137.

[u] *Edwardus Primus.*—Edward the First was not King before 1272. In 1245 Henry III. invaded Wales, and summoned Maurice Fitzgerald, Justiciary of Ireland, to his aid, but he was so long coming, although the wind was fair, that the King was displeased, and removed him from the government, appointing John Fitz-Geffrey Justiciary in his room. But Maurice took this patiently, as the death of his son which soon followed made him think lightly of earthly dignity.—(M. Paris, ad an. 1245). Campion (p. 112) endeavours to smooth away the difficulty by calling Edward, not King, but Prince; but in 1245 Edward was only six years old. The original probably read only Rex, and Edward Primus was supplied by the transcriber. None of these events are mentioned in Pembridge.

[v] *Phelemeo O'Connor.* — In 1240 Felim O'Conor, King of Connaught, went to London and besought Henry III. that he would not allow his true liege man (suum fidelem) who paid 5000 marks annually for his kingdom, to be dispossessed by that ignoble stranger, John de Burgh. The king ordered Maurice FitzGerald, Justiciary, who was in his presence, to root out the barren fig tree (sycomorum infructuosam) planted in Connaught by Hubert de Burgh in the madness of his power, and not to suffer it to shoot forth.—(Matt. Paris in anno). In the last edition of Rymer, vol. i. p. 240, there is a letter from Felim O'Conohur, King of Connaught, to Henry III., thanking him for the many favours which he had conferred upon him, and especially for his having written in his behalf against Walter de Burgh to his Justiciary William Dene, and requesting that, as Dene had died before he received the king's letter, a like letter should be written to his successor, Richard de Rupella. This letter is given by Rymer

et maxima hominum multitudine adfuit, reque peracta, in Hiberniam remeavit, dein Tirconell depredavit, mediamque regionis partem Cormaco mac Dermod, mac Rory dedit, proque reliqua secum pignora abstulit, quibus in uree [arce] Slegagh relictis, iterum collecto exercitu Tirconel petit; occurrit O'Donell cum suis ex tota Kineoil Conail ad vadum Athshani[w], eos cum preterire minime audirent ibidem 7. dies definuit, missus igitur Cormacus cum equitum parte clam ad vadum Cuiluamiæ[x], Erne fluminis, terga hostium aggreditur, qui statim in fugam conversi sunt, ibi interfectus est Moilslaghlyn O'Donill, rex appellatus de Kevayle Covail, cum Gille[y] Canvinelagh O'Cugill[z], et McSoerli[a] rege de Oirisgael, et primatibus de Kevaile Covaile, multi ex Anglis sumersi sunt in transitu fluminis Fin, et interfectus Atermanudaiboge[b] Guileilanus But[c] vicecomes Cannaciæ cum fratre ejus juvene, tota regio depredata est, dominium de Kenailgonil divisum cum Rodrico O'Conor. Iterum etiam [justitiarius] eo duxerit [duxit] exercitum, regionem universam fere diripuit. Invasit etiam Tieorogani[d] regionem O'Nel[e], a quo obsides suscepit, Rebelles etiam e Laginia expulit.

1243.

at the year 1240, but Dene was not Justiciary before 1260, in which year he died, and was succeeded by Rupella, or Capella, as he is sometimes called. The letter then must have been written in 1260-61, and must refer to further persecution on the part of the De Burghs, and to another instance of good natured, but probably ineffectual, interference on the part of the king.

[w] *Athshani.*—Ath-Seanagh, Ballyshannon. See O'Donovan's Notes to Circuit of Ireland in the first vol. of the Society's Tracts, p. 50. The Annals of Ulster have this entry at 1247. "M'Sumerlid killed by M'Moris (Maurice Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald) at Belasena."—Annals of Ulster in Johnstone's Antiq. Celt. Norm.

[x] *Cuiluamiæ.*—Mr. J. O'Donovan, who is unrivalled in his knowledge of Irish topography, informs me that this is a well known ford on the River Erne, near the village of Belleek. In the Ordnance Map it is named Bellacooloon.

[y] *Gille.*—Should be Gille Camvinelagh, or the wrynecked.—O'Donovan.

[z] *O'Cugill.*—Hanmer, who correctly places all these events in 1245, writes this name rightly O'Bugill (O'Boyle).—(Chronicle, p. 394). Coencomrach O'Boighill, or O'Boil, was Suffragan Archbishop at Armagh in 1099.—(Ware's Bishops, p. 51). O'Boil's country was on the north of Lough Eask.

[a] *Mac Soerli.*—Mac Surley, Chief of Errigall, in the County of Derry. In the Ulster Annals above quoted he is called Mac Sumerlid. Was he connected with Somerled, Lord of the Isles, whom Dr. O'Conor (O'Conor's Memoirs, p. 44) calls Dubghal Mac Somerly, Lord of the Hebrides? In the Four Masters, who place these events in 1247, he is called

finished the business he returned into Ireland, and drove preys from Tirconnel and gave half of the country to Cormac M'Dermod, son of Roderick, and took away with him pledges for the remainder, whom he left in the *Castle* of Sligo; having collected his army he again entered Tirconnel; O'Donell meets him with all his men from Kinel Conell at the Ford of Athshan; when they had not courage to pass them he stopped there seven days, and Cormac having been sent with a part of the horse privately to the ford at Bellacooloon on the River Erne, attacks the enemy in the rear, and immediately puts them to flight. There was killed there Moylslaghlin O'Donel, who was styled King of Kinel Conell, with O'Bugill [*O'Boyle*] of the wry neck, and Mac Soerli, King of Errigal [*Argyle*], and the chief men of Kinel Conell. Many of the English are drowned in passing the River Fin, and at Tarmon-Daboge William *Bret*, sheriff of Connaught, is slain, with his young brother. The whole country is plundered—the lordship of Kinel Conell is divided with Roderick O'Conor. The Justiciary again leads an army thither, and almost destroys the whole country. He also invaded Tyrone, the county of O'Neil, and took hostages from him; he also expelled the rebels from Leinster.

1243.

Mac Sorley, Lord of Argyle. It is probable that he was a cadet of the house of Somerled, who had established himself in Ulster.

[b] *Atermanudaiboge.* — This word should be thus resolved: Ad Termonum Dabeoci (Daboge). Termon or Tarmon prefixed to a saint's name, is no unusual element of names of places in Ireland; it signifies that the place belonged to the church of the saint named, and was free from all imposition of the temporal lords.—(See Davis' Letter to the Earl of Salisbury and Ussher of Corbes). Termon-Dabheoc is now called Termon-Magrath, and lies in the County Donegal.

[c] *Gulielmus But.* — Hanmer and Cox call this man But. The Annals of Boyle mention the death of William Bret in battle in the year 1233. In the Annals of Inisfallen he is called *But*, and *Brit* in the Annals of the Four Masters.

[d] *Tieorogani.* — Probably Tireogani, Tyrone.

[e] *O'Nel.* — In 1244 Henry III. summoned Donnald, King of Terchenull (O'Donel, King of Tirconnell) to attend him in person in his expedition against Scotland. It is probable that this summons was neglected by O'Donnell and by the other Irish kings, who were summoned with him, and that this expedition against him, which probably took place 1245, was made by the Justiciary in punishment of this contempt, and to defend Ulster, which O'Donnell had attacked on the death of de Lacy in 1243.—*Campion.* The other kings summoned by Henry are thus printed in Rymer, vol. i. p. 256: to the name of each is here added in Italics the name and style of his representative, as given in the State of Ireland in 1515, printed in State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. ii. part iii. p. 1.

1243. Obiit Hugo Laci, comes Ultoniæ, unicam filiam relinquens, quam in uxorem duxit Gualterus de Burgo, et cum ea suscepit comitatum Ultoniæ; sepultus est Hugo apud Cnocfergus in conventu fratrum. Moriuntur etiam Geraldus Mauricii, et Ricardus de Burgo.

1248. Dominus Johannes filius Galfridi Justiciarius Hyberniæ interficitur.

1250. Mac Canewei, filius Beliall[f], in Leis; Gulielmus Longaspanta[g] cum multis aliis capitur.

1251. Nascitur Henricus Laci.

1255. Alanus de Souche Justiciarius.

1257. Obiit Mauricius Geraldi. Prælium Dunense inter Anglos et Hibernos Connaciæ et Ultoniæ, ubi O Neil, Bernardus Oahedon [Cahedon?] nuncupatus, occubuit; Giraldini in Desmonia cum excercitu Mac Karti[h] lacessunt, qui ab eo in fugam vereuntur, ubi ceciderunt Johannes Thomæ, ejus filius Mauritius, 15. equites, et 8. barones. Johannes Cogan, Justitiarius Hiberniæ, et Thobaldus Butler capti a filio domini Mauritii Fitz Gerot[i].

1259. Stephanus de longa Spata Justitiarius. Interfectus [est] O Neil ad Dunum.

1260.

Felmino filio quondam Regis. (O'Conor). Oraly. *Orayll de Brenye.* (O'Reilly of East Brenny, or Cavan). Uhanlur. *Ohanlowan de Orryre.* (O'Hanlon of Orior in Armagh). Bren O'Nel Regi de Kinelun'. *The greate Oneylle, Chief Capytayne of Tyreeown* (i. e. of Tyrone). O'Chatan. *Ochan de Irraght Ichan.* (O'Cahan of Kenoght in Derry). Ohynery, (a branch of the O'Cahans). Donenald Mackdaniel. *Murkedonogh de Tyrorhill* (M'Donough of Tiraghrill in Sligo?) Mac Anegus. *M'Eneas of Hyweagh.* (Magennis of Upper Iveagh in Down). Mac Kartan. (M'Cartan of Kinelearty and Dufferin in Down). Mac Gilemuri. *Oneylle of Treughonyll.* O'Neil of Claneboy in S. W. of Antrim and N. of Down). Gfflen Regi de Turteri. (O'Flinn of Tuirtre in Antrim, E. of Lough Neagh). Mac Machanen. *Markmahunde of Iryshe Uryell.* (M'Mahon of Uriel in Monaghan). Mac O'Calmery. (Harris in Leland, vol. i. p. 221, suspects that this is the chief of the Ostmen of Waterford. See Davis' Discovery, p. 80). Conehor O. Brin fil' Dunecan. Carbrach de Thodmend. *Obryen de Toybryen.* (O'Brien of Toybrien in Clare). Cormaclethan Macardhy de Dessemon'. *M'Harrye of Desmond.* (M'Cartymore of Desmond). Ros Ofalaner de Dessia. (O'Phelan of Decies in Waterford). Ricardo Machermekan de Dessia. Cort' Othenuer de Fermuy. (Harris says, perhaps not correctly, O'Condon of Fermoy in Cork). Shonnethor O'Cafferly de Corrac. *O'Flahyrtye de Borin.* (O'Flaherty of Borin in Sligo). Macthulaner O'Kellic de Ochonyl. *Okealy de Imayne.* (O'Kelly of

1243. Death of Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Ulster, he left only one daughter, who was married to Walter de Burgh, and brought him the Earldom of Ulster; Hugh is buried at Carrickfergus in the Friary. Death of Gerald Fitz Maurice and of Richard de Burgh.

1248. Lord John Fitz Geffry, Justiciary of Ireland.

1250. Mac Canewei, a son of Belial, *is slain* in Leix, William LongEspèe with many others is taken prisoner.

1251. Birth of Henry Lacy.

1255. Alan de la Zouche is Justiciary.

1257. Death of Maurice Fitz Gerald. A battle at Down between the English and the Irish of Connaught and Ulster, where fell O'Neil, called Bernard Cahedon. The Geraldines in Desmond attack M'Carty, and are routed by him, where fell John Fitz Thomas, his son Maurice, fifteen knights, and eight barons. John Cogan, the Justiciary of Ireland, and Theobald Butler taken prisoners by the son of Lord Maurice Fitz Gerald.

1259. Stephen de LongEspèe, Justiciary. O'Neil is slain at Down.

1260.

Kilconnell in Galway). Murchod Macbrin de Natherlak. (Harris says, O'Brine of Ranelagh in Wicklow).

In 1275 the Irish kings of Ulster are thus given in Rymer, vol. i. p. 520: Od O'Neill, King of Kenelyon (Tyrone). Commoy O'Kathran (O'Cahan), King of Kenach. O'Nel, King of Yncheun (Innishowen?). Mac Dumlene (Dunlevy), King of the Irish of Ulster. O'Flinn, King of Curcury (Turtury). O'Hanlon, King of Ergallia (Uriel). Mac Gilmori, Chief of Anderkin. Mac Kartan, King of Onelich.

[f] *Beliall.*—Pembridge says that this son of Belial was killed in Leix "sicut bene meruit," as he well deserved. The word "interficitur," by the error of the transcriber, has been transferred in the MS. from this to the preceding entry.

[g] *Gulielmus Longaspanta.*—William Long Espèe was killed in the battle of Massoura in Egypt, when St. Louis was taken prisoner in his fatal attempt upon Cairo, the Babylon of the middle ages. It appears from M. Paris that a false report of the capture of Cairo at this time had reached Europe, as had also been the case in 1167, when Grace erroneously records its capture by Almaric, King of Jerusalem.

[h] *Mac Karti.*—Hanmer, p. 400, quoting Clinne, places this defeat of the Geraldines at 1260. It is noticed by Pembridge very briefly at 1261.

[i] *Fitz Gerot.*—There is great confusion in the entries for this and the following years. The events, which are given collectively under this date, being mentioned separately under the years 1259, 1261, and 1264. These Annals were carelessly compiled from different authorities, all of them, unhappily, sufficiently meagre.

1260. Obiit Stephanus. Arx viridis in Ultonia dejicitur. Gulielmus Dene fit Justitiarius.

1261. Johannes filius Thomæ, et Mauricius filius ejus interficiuntur in Desmonia a Mac Karthy. Obiit Gulielmus Dene Justitiarius, ei successit Capella[j].

1262. Obiit Ricardus Clare comes Gloverniæ.

1264. Mauritius filius Geraldi, et Mauritius[k] filius Mauritii, ceperunt Ricardum de Capella, Justitiarium, et Theobaldum Butler, et Johannem Cogan, apud Castellum Dermont.

1267. David de Barri Justitiarius.

1268. Mauritius filius Mauritii subjungitur[l]. Item Dominus Robertus Uffor fit Justitiarius.

1269. Arx Roscomam conditur. Johannes de Troinis[m] Justitiarius.

1270. Jacobus de Audley Justitiarius.

1271. Pestis[n], fames, et gladius, in Hibernia et maxime in Media; interficitur Nicolaus de Verdon[o], et Johannes frater ejus. Obiit Gualterus de Burgo comes Ultoniæ.

1272. Interficitur justitiarius Jacobus Audley, lapsus ab equo in Thothomomia, cui successit Mauritius Mauritii.

1273. Galfridus de Genevile[p], rediens de terra sancta, fit Justitiarius.

1274.

[j] *Capella.*—He is called Richard deRupella in Felim's letter.—See notes to 1241.

[k] *Mauritius.*—It may be doubted whether these two names do not signify the same person. Pembridge reads Mauricius filius Geraldi et Mauricius filius Mauricii *cepit.* His grammar is not always good, but this solecism would be unusually gross, and struck Grace, who was not particular, and was corrected by him into *ceperunt:* the original was probably Mauricius filius Geraldi, i. e. Mauricius Mauricii. Lodge does not give two Maurice Fitzgeralds at this time. Cox (p. 70) says, that the quarrel between the Fitzgeralds and the Burkes originated in a dispute about some lands in Connaught, and he names as parties to this outrage at Castle Dermot, Maurice Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald, Justiciary in 1272, and John Fitz Thomas, Earl of Kildare.

[l] *Subjungitur.*—Submergitur : Pembridge. At 1267 Hanmer, quoting from the English Anonymous (Campion?) who seems to have read *subjungitur,* and to have considered it as equivalent to *subjugatur,* says : "David Barry quelled or tamed (saith the English Anonymos) the insolent dealing of Maurice Fitzmaurice, cousin german to Gerald." At 1268, he says, "the same year, saith Felcon (O'Fihely?) and Clinne, Maurice Fitzgerald Earl of Desmond, was drowned crossing the seas between England and Ireland," with this Cox agrees, except that he says, that Maurice Fitzgerald

1260. Death of Stephen *Long Espèe*. Green Castle, in Ulster, is thrown down. William Dene is made Justiciary.

1261. John Fitz Thomas and Maurice his son are slain in Desmond by Mac Carty. Death of William Dene, Justiciary, he was succeeded by De Capella.

1262. Death of Richard Clare, Earl of Gloucester.

1264. Maurice Fitz Gerald and Maurice Fitz Maurice took prisoners at Castle Dermot, Richard de Capella, Justiciary, and Theobald Butler, and John Cogan.

1267. David de Barry, Justiciary.

1268. Maurice Fitz Maurice is subdued. Also Lord Robert Ufford is made Justiciary.

1269. The Castle of Roscommon is built. John de Troinis, [*de Exoniis*], Justiciary.

1270. James de Audley, Justiciary.

1271. Pestilence, famine, and the sword in Ireland, and chiefly in Meath; Nicholas de Verdon is slain and his brother John. Death of Walter de Burgh, Earl of Ulster.

1272. James Audley, Justiciary, is killed by a fall from his horse in Thomond, Maurice Fitz Maurice succeeded him.

1273. Geoffry de Geneville returns from the Holy Land, and is made Justiciary.

1274.

was not of Desmond, but son of Maurice, who was Lord Justice in 1272.—See extracts from M. Paris in note to 1242.

[m] *Johannes de Troinis.*—Ricardus de Exoniis in all other authorities.

[n] *Pestis.*—In England this year was, "frugifer, fructifer et quietus."—M. Paris.

[o] *Nicolaus de Verdon.*—Hanmer (p. 403) says, from Clinne, that in 1270 the King of Connaught, in a pitched battle, defeated Walter Burke, Earl of Ulster, who hardly escaped with his life, yet died the year following: and slew a great number of knights and nobles that held with the Burke, especially the Lord Richard Verdon and the Lord John Verdon.

[p] *Galfridus de Genevile.*—Geoffry de Joinville, brother to Jean de Joinville, the companion and historian of St. Louis, was the confidential friend of Edward the First, with whom he had probably now made the crusade. He was the husband of Matilda de Lacy, and, in her right, Lord of the Moiety of Meath.—See notes to 1241 and to 1308.

1274. Edwardus primus[q] rex constituitur, coronatus in festo S. Magni. Obiit Johannes de Verdona. Thomas Clare[r] in Hyberniam venit. Gulielmus Rogeri[s], Prior Hospitaliorum, [capitur] cum multis aliis apud Glendelori[t], nonnullique interficiuntur ibidem.

1275[u]. Moridagh[v] capitur apud Noragh a Gualtero de Faunt.

1276. Robertus Dufford[w] fit Justitiarius.

1277. O Brene[x] interficitur.

1278. Obiit David Barri, et Johannes Cogan.

1279. Robertus Dufford profectus in Angliam constituit loco ejus fratrem Robertum Fulburne[y]. Mutata est moneta[z]. Tabula rotunda[a] a Rogero de mortuo mari ad Kenelworth celebrata.

1280. Robertus Dufford Justiciarius rediit.

1281. Adam Cusacke Junior interfecit Gulielmum Baret[b] et alios quamplures in Connacia. Frater Stephanus Fulburn fit Justitiarius, rediit in Angliam Robertus.

1282. Occiditur Moritagh et Art Mac Murgh, frater ejus, apud Arclowe. Obiit Rogerus de mortuo mari.

1283. Arsit[c] Dubliniæ pars, et Campanile Trinitatis.

1284.

[q] *Edwardus primus.*—Although Henry III. died 16th November, 1272, Edward was not crowned until 1274. Walsingham says that the coronation was celebrated "Dominica infra Octavas Assumptionis B. Virginis," which in the year 1274 was August 19th or the Feast of St. Magnus.—Vide *Brev. Sarum.*

[r] *Thomas Clare.*—Brother of Gilbert Earl of Gloucester, married the daughter of Maurice Fitz Maurice Fitz Gerald.

[s] *Gulielmus Rogeri.*—William Fitz Roger, Prior of Kilmainham, near Dublin.

[t] *Glindelori.*—Or Glandilore, [Glendalough?] a fastness in Pheagh Mac Hugh's country, in the County Wicklow.—Harl. MS. 1291, British Museum.

[u] 1275.—In this year the Mandevilles of Ulster, with the assistance of Od O'Neil, King of Kenelyon, and Commoy O'Kathran, King of Kenacht, plundered and laid waste the lands of William Fitzwarin, Seneschal of Ulster, but were afterwards defeated by the Seneschal and Hugh Byset, with the assistance of N. O'Nel, King of Yncheun, and the other Irish chiefs of Ulster, whose names are given at the end of note [e] to 1242, from Rymer, vol. i. p. 520.

[v] *Moridagh.*—Cox (p. 73) calls him "Mortagh, a strong tory." Walter L'Enfant is named in Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 16.

[w] *Robert D'Ufford.*—Pembridge says, "iterato cessit Galfridus de Genevile."

[x] *O Brene.*—O'Bryan Roe, King of Thomond, taken and beheaded by Thomas de Clare (Cox, p. 73). Cox adds, that afterwards the Irish drove Thomas and his father-in-law

1274. Edward the First is established King, he was crowned on the festival of St. Magnus, [*August 19th*]. Death of John de Verdon. Thomas Clare comes into Ireland. William Fitz Roger, Prior of the Hospitallers, *is taken* with many others at Glindelory, and some are slain there.

1275. Murtagh is taken at Norragh by Walter l'Enfant.

1276. Robert d'Ufford is made Justiciary.

1277. O'Brene is killed.

1278. Death of David Barry and of John Cogan.

1279. Robert d'Ufford goes into England; he appointed in his place Friar Robert Fulburn. The money is changed. A Round Table held at Kenilworth by Roger de Mortimer.

1280. Robert d'Ufford, Justiciary, returned.

1281. Adam Cusacke, Junior, slew William Baret and many others in Connaught. Friar Stephen Fulburn is made Justiciary, Robert *d'Ufford* returned into England.

1282. Murtagh and Arthur M'Morough his brother are slain at Arklow. Death of Roger de Mortimer.

1283. Part of Dublin burned, and the Belfry of Trinity *Church*.

1284.

into the mountains of Slieve Bloom, and kept them there until they were forced to feed upon horseflesh, and at last, to surrender themselves prisoners; and that to obtain their liberty, they were forced to give hostages that they would make satisfaction for O'Brine's death, and surrender the Castle of Roscommon.

[y] *Robertum Fulburne.*—Stephen Fulburne was Bishop of Waterford from 1273 to 1286, and was afterwards Archbishop of Tuam; he is called Robert both by Grace and by Pembridge at this date, and Stephen by both at 1281.

[z] *Mutata est Moneta.*—The first coinage of Edward I. in England and in Ireland.—See Ruding, vol. ii. p. 92. Walsingham states that in 1280, for the first time in England, halfpence were coined round, and farthings coined for the first time. Round halfpence and farthings were coined in Ireland by John as Lord of Ireland, and afterwards by that prince when he became king.—Lindsay's View of the Coinage of Ireland, p. 24.

[a] *Tabula rotunda.*—"Illustris Miles Rogerus de Mortuomari apud Kelingworthe ludum militarem, quem vocant Rotundam Tabulam 100 Militum ac tot Dominorum constituit."—Walsing. Hist., in anno. 1280.

[b] *Baret.*—Syr Walter Barrette's sonnes de Tyrre Auly were amongst the great English rebels in Connaught in 1515.—State Papers, H. VIII., vol. ii. part iii. p. 7.

[c] *Arsit.*—Nonas Januarii, (5th January).—Pembridge.

In 1303, Friar Henry of Cork, who had been

1284. Capitur arx de Ley[d] a regulis Ofaliæ, et incenditur. Obiit Alfontius filius Eduardi. 12. annorum.

1285. Obiit Theobaldus Butler in Castello de Arclo. Captus est Geraldus Mauritii a suis Hibernis in Ofalia, et Ricardus Petit et S Doge[e] cum aliis nonnullis [interficiuntur]. Æditur strages magna apud Rathod[f].

1286. Arsit le Norragh, et Arsoll[g], aliaque opida proxima Phillippo Stanton 16. Cal. Decembris. Calwagh capitur Kildariæ. Obiit Thomas Clarus.

1287. Obiit frater Stephanus Fulburn, archiepiscopus Tuanensis, et successit Justitiarius Johannes Stanford[h], archiepiscopus Dubliniæ.

1290. Justitiarius Gulielmus Vesci. O Melaghlin[i] rex Mediæ interficitur. Gilbertus Clare ducit in uxorem dominam Johannam de Acon, filiam Edwardi regis.

1291. Gilbertus Clare, filius Gilberti et Johannæ, 10 Maii incunte natus. Ricardus, comes Ultoniæ, et Gulielmus Vesci, Justiciarius, Ultoniæ petunt cum exercitu, adversus O Hanlan et alios regulos pacem impedientes. Concessa Regi Edwardo decima pars omnium proventuum eccl[es]iasticorum in Hybernia per septennium a papa Martino[j], in subsidium terre sancte.

1293. Gilbertus Clare cum uxore in Hyberniam appulit.

1294.

sent by the Prior of the church of the H. Trinity, Dublin, to collect alms throughout Ireland to build that church, had letters of protection.—(Rot. Pat. 31, Ed. I. 19). Holinshed says, that the citizens, before they went about to repair their own private buildings, agreed together to make a collection for repairing the ruins of that ancient building first begun by the Danes. When St. Patrick's Church was burned in 1370, sixty straggling and idle fellows were taken up and obliged to assist in repairing the church and building the steeple, who when the work was over returned to their old trade of begging, but were banished out of the diocese in 1376 by Archbishop Wikeford.—Ware's Bishops, p. 333.

When the Church of St. Andrew's in Scotland was burned the Pope granted permission to apply to its repair one year's income of every benefice in the diocese, which should become vacant in the next ten years.—Registrum Moraviense, p. 349. Thus voluntary contributions, compulsory labour, and the sequestration of ecclesiastical benefices, joined probably to heavy mortgages on Church property, were occasionally used in aid of the usual funds for the building and the repair of the churches of those times.

[d] *De Ley.*—Lea Castle on the Barrow near Portarlington. It was taken on the morrow of St. Barnabas, June 12.—Pembridge.

[e] *Doge.*—This name appears in the Calendar. Rot. Cl. v. Pat. Cancell. as Doget, Doket, and Ducket, it is probably now Duckett. These names are called Richard Petyt and S. Doget by Pembridge; and Gerald Doget and

1284. The Castle of Ley is taken by the Chiefs of Ofaly, and is burned. Death of Alfonso, son of Edward, twelve years of age.

1285. Death of Theobald Butler in the Castle of Arklow. Gerald Fitz Maurice is taken by his own Irishmen in Ofaly, and Ralph Petit and G. Doget, with some others, are killed. There is a great slaughter at Rathod.

1286. Norragh burned, and Ardscoll, and other neighbouring towns, by Philip Stanton, on the 16th of November. Calwagh is taken at Kildare. Death of Thomas Clare.

1287. Death of Friar Stephen Fulburn, Archbishop of Tuam, John Saunford, Archbishop of Dublin, succeeded him as Justiciary.

1290. William Vesci, Justiciary. O'Melaghlin, King of Meath, is killed. Gilbert Clare marries the Lady Joan of Acre, daughter of King Edward.

1291. Gilbert Clare, son of Gilbert and Joan, born on the morning of the 10th of May. Richard, Earl of Ulster, and William Vesci, Justiciary, go to Ulster with an army, against O'Hanlan and the other chiefs who hindered the peace. A tenth part of all ecclesiastical revenues in Ireland granted to King Edward for seven years by Pope Martin, for the aid of the Holy Land.

1293. Gilbert Clare with his wife landed in Ireland.

1294.

Ralph Petit by Marleburgh, Cox, and Holinshed, who add that they were then slain.

[f] *Rathod.*—Perhaps Rathood, near Nobber, in the County Meath.

[g] *Norragh et Arsoll.* — Narraghmore and Moate Ardscoll in Kildare.

[h] *Johannes Stanford.*—John de Saunford, Archbishop from 1284 to 1294.—Ware.

[i] *O'Melaghlin.*—O'Melaghlin's territories were in the west of Westmeath. In the state of Ireland, 1515, he is called O'Mullaghlyn de Clyncolman, said in the note to be Clonlonan in Westmeath. The O'Melaghlins seem to have been attached to the English: O'Malan Helyn, chief of the Irish in Meath, and O'Molaghlyn of Meath, were summoned respectively, by Edward II. in 1314, and by Edward III. in 1335.—(Rymer). Marleburgh says that this O'Melaghlin was killed by M'Coghlan (of Delvin Ethra in King's County), who at the same time slew William Burke. The O'Melaghlins of Meath were one of the five septs or bloods, "Qui gaudeant lege Anglicana, quoad brevia portanda," the others were O'Neale of Ulster, O'Conor of Connaught, O'Brien of Thomond, and MacMurrogh, (Cavanagh), of Leinster. — Plea Roll. 3 Ed. II., quoted by Davies, Discovery, p. 79.

[j] *Papa Martino.* — Martin IV. Pope from 1281 to 1285. In 1291 Pope Nicholas IV., after the capture of Acre by the Saracens, granted to Edward I., as had been proposed by his predecessors Martin IV. and Honorius IV., the tenth of all ecclesiastical benefices for the last six years and for the next

1294[k]. Gulielmus Vesci[l] accusavit Johannem Thomæ feloniæ; in Angliam navigarunt, relicto Gulielmo de Lahay loco Justitiarii. Provocavit Gulielmum Johannes ad duellum, is pugnam detractans in Franciam aufugit; quæ illius fuerunt omnia Rex Johanni donavit, id est Kildare et Rathengam, et alia multa. Ricardus[m], comes Ultoniæ, captus est a Johanne filio Thomæ in castro de Lega, id est Lei, et detinuit aliquandiu, liberatus autem est regis parliamento apud Kilkenni: in mulctam Johannes possessiones suas perdidit, Sligo et quæcumque habuit in Connacia, item castrum Kyldariæ. Kildaria et circumjacens regio spoliatur ab Anglis et Hibernis. Calwagh combussit rotulos et taleas. Cum magna penuria in Hibernia per 3. annos continuos et pestis. Gulielmus Dodingzele[n] Justitiarius.

1295.

six years at the full value, for the relief of the Holy Land.—Rymer, vol. i. pp. 731, 752. In 1292 the barons, nobles, and commons of Ireland, with the English having lands in Ireland and the clergy of Ireland, granted to the king a fifteenth of the moveables of themselves and their tenants, saving thereout their arms, equipages, treasure, and wardrobe.—Records in Tur. London, quoted in Betham's Dignities, p. 259, and in Lynch's Feudal Dignities, p. 307. Pembridge says, that this fifteenth was granted only by the laity, and that it was to be levied at Michaelmas. In 1270 Henry III. commanded the Irish Churchmen to pay the tenths of all their benefices which the Pope had granted to him for three years, and which he had given to his Queen Eleanor, who had as yet received little profit at great expense, and had appointed Stephen de Fulburn, Hospitaler, and John de Bosco, her proctors for the receipt thereof.—Rymer, vol. i. p. 485.

[k] 1294.—In this year the following Irish nobles were summoned to attend the King in Gascony. Peter Fitz James de Bermyngham, Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, Theobald le Butiller, Thomas Fitzmaurice, John de Cogan, John de Barry.—Rymer, vol. i. p. 805.

[l] *Gulielmus Vesci.*—William Vesci, in right of his mother Agnes, one of the daughters of Sibilla, Countess of Ferrers, to whom as one of the sisters of the Earls Marshall, the county of Kildare was assigned, was entitled to a seventh part of Kildare, and a dispute about their estates was probably the cause of the feud between him and the Lord of Offaley. On the 21st of April, 1294, the king issued a writ to William de Estdene, Treasurer of Ireland, Robert Bagot and Walter de la Haye, Escheator of Ireland, commanding them that with regard to the duel between William de Vescy and John Fitz Thomas, for which security had been given before them, they should make speedy inquiry concerning the complaints preferred before the king in his last parliament at Westminster, by John Fitz Thomas and others, against the said William, and that they, and both the parties, should be before the king on Trinity Monday at Westminster, until which time nothing further should be done.—Rymer, vol. i. p. 799. Archdall (Peerage de Vescy) says, that three years after, (24

1294. William Vesci accused John Fitz Thomas of felony; they sailed to England, William de La-Hay being left in the place of Justiciary. John challenged William to single combat, but he, to avoid fighting, fled to France; the King gave to John all that was his; that is, Kildare and Rathangan, and many other things. Richard, Earl of Ulster, is taken by John Fitz Thomas in the castle of Lega, that is Ley, and detained for some time, but he was set at liberty by the King's parliament at Kilkenny: as a penalty John lost his possessions, Sligo and whatever else he had in Connaught, also the castle of Kildare. Kildare and the surrounding country is wasted by the English and by the Irish. Calwagh burned the rolls and tallies *of the county*. A great scarcity in Ireland for three years continually, and pestilence. William D'Odingzell Justiciary.

1295.

Ed. I.) W. de Vescy had summons to parliament among the barons of England, having that year and often served in the wars of Gascony, and that the year following the king seized his lands in England and Scotland, on account of the rebellion of his tenants; but upon the formal surrender of all his manors and castles in Ireland forgave him all his debts due to the Exchequer. In 1297 William de Vescy surrendered to King Edward the castle, manor, and county of Kildare, to wit, every thing he had, or could have, in Ireland, and the king directed his Justiciary, John Wogan, to take possession of them.—Rot. Can. Antiq. 45, 46. In 1298 John de Mohun, who was also one of Sibilla's heirs, exchanged with the king his lands, knight's fees, and advowsons, as well within as without the county of Kildare, for the manor of Long Cumpton in Warwickshire.—Rot. Can. Antiq., p. 48. Kildare remained in the king's hands until the 14th of May, 1316, (Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. II. 10), when Edward II., by letters patent, declared that he had granted to John Fitz Thomas "castrum et villam de Kildare cum terris, redditibus, et aliis pertinentiis suis, sub honore et nomine Comitis de Kildare, ipsumque prefecisse in comitem ejusdem loci."—Lodge's Peerage, Kildare. From this patent the sheriffship was specially excepted; but 10th September, 1318, the king issued a writ to the sheriff informing him that he had granted to the earl the sheriffship and the liberty of Kildare, "adeo plene sicut Domini Libertatis eam habuere antequam ad manus Edwardi I. devenit."—Rot. Pat. II. Ed. II. 2a pars. 17.

[m] *Ricardus.*—Pembridge says, that he was taken *cito post festum S. Nicolai* (Dec. 6), and detained in Lea Castle, *ad festum S. Gregorii Papæ* (March 12). This feud must have caused general commotion as in 1320 there is the following entry: Rex, recitat monstrasse sibi Johannem de Tuyt *** quod cum ipse et Ricardus Boscher exstitissent collectores quintedecime Edwardo I. in Midia concesse £47 8*s.* remansere in arreragio super compotum suum ad scaccarium que propter capcionem Ricardi de Burgo comitis Ultonie per Johannem filium Thome et alias turbaciones ubique in Hibernia levari non potuerunt, pardonavit ei medietatem ipsum contingentem de arreragio prædicto.—Rot. Pat. 13 Ed. II. 80.

[n] *Dodingzele.*—William de Odyngseles on

1295. Obiit Gulielmus Dodingzele, huic successit Thomas Mauritii. Laginenses Hiberni Lageniam vastarunt, Novum castrum[o] cum aliis cremarunt. Johannes Vogan[p], Justitiarius, Thoma cedente ei; .... inducias fecit inter comitem Ultoniæ et Johannem Thomæ et Geraldinos per biennium. Gilbertus Clare, comes Gloverniæ moritur.

1296. Navigarunt ad regem in Scotiam proficisentem magnates Hiberniæ, Johannes Vogan Justitiarius, Ricardus de Burgo comes Ultoniæ, Theobaldus Buteler, et Johannes filius Thomæ, cum multis aliis.

1297[q]. Arsit Leghlinia per Hibernos Slemergi[r]. Galweith O'Hanlan et Inegus Mac Maghon interficiuntur in Vagalia, [Urgalia].

1298. Pax inter comitem Ultoniæ [et] Johannem Thomæ.

1299. Obiit Theobaldus Butler junior in manario de Turvi.

1300. Prohibetur numisma pollardorum[s].

1301. Edwardus rex in Scotiam proficiscitur; navigant ad eum Johannes Vogan Justitiarius, et Johannes Thomæ, et Petrus Brimingham. Arsit[t] magna pars comitatus [civitatis?] Dubliniæ. Dominus de Genevile[u] duxit filiam Johannis de Montfort. Johannes de mortuo mari filiam heredi[s] domini de Gene-[vile],

the 25th November of this year had a grant of lands and of the castle of Donymegan in Connaught, on the death of Archbishop John de Saunford.—Rot. Can. Antiq., p. 30.

[o] *Novum castrum.* — Newcastle M'Kynegan, in Wicklow.

[p] *Johannes Vogan.*—On the 18th October, 1295, John Wogan was ordered to have ready 10,000 foot, and as many horsemen as he thought fit, to cross the sea in the King's service: of the same date he had letters of credence directed to the Irish nobles, whose names are printed in the appendix from Rymer, vol. i. p. 829. Pembridge says, that the king feasted these Irish nobles in Roxburgh Castle on the day of Pentecost, which was the 111 Ides of May—May 13.

[q] 1297. — From Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 15, it appears that John Fitz Thomas and other Irish nobles were with the king this year in Flanders, when the English lords refused to attend him.

[r] *Slemergi.*—The barony of Slewmargy in the Queen's County.

[s] *Pollardorum.*—Walsingham says, that the surreptitious and unlawful money of foreigners, which they called Pollards, and Cocodons, and Rosaries, and which had crept in gradually and secretly in the place of Sterlings, is cried down. King Edward first ordered that this money should pass for a halfpenny, and then altogether drove it out of the country, for the Frenchmen made this money, which was not of silver, but merely plated over, and it passed in many places for sterlings, and many were deceived by it.—Hist. Angl. A. D. 1301.

Were these coins, which are called Pollards

1295. William D'Odingzell died, he was succeeded by Thomas Fitz Maurice. The Irish of Leinster wasted Leinster, they burned Newcastle and other places. John Wogan Justiciary on the resignation of Thomas; he made a truce for two years between the Earl of Ulster and John Fitz Thomas and the Geraldines. Gilbert Clare, Earl of Gloucester, dies.

1296. The Magnates of Ireland sailed to the king, who was going into Scotland, *namely*, John Wogan, Justiciary, Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, Theobald Butler, and John Fitz Thomas, with many others.

1297. Leighlin burned by the Irish of Slewmargy. Galweith O'Hanlon and Angus M'Mahon are killed in Uriel.

1298. Peace between the Earl of Ulster and John Fitz Thomas.

1299. Theobald Butler, Junior, died at the Manor of Turvey.

1300. The money of the Pollards is cried down.

1301. King Edward goes into Scotland; there go to him John Wogan, Justiciary, and John Fitz Thomas and Peter Birmingham. Great part of the city of Dublin is burned. The Lord Geneville married the daughter of John de Montfort. John de Mortimer married the daughter of the heir of the Lord Geneville,

or Ballards, (Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 66), the money of the Ballardi, money dealers of Lucca, who had transactions with these countries at that time?—(Rymer, vol. ii. p. 37). In the character of the foreign money dealers there was nothing inconsistent with the issuing of light or bad money; they seem to have been guilty of great extortion. Matt. Paris (page 353) gives a copy of one of their bonds, by which it appears that they charged at the rate of 60 per cent. for their loans.—See also Du Cange voce Caorsini. Their chief debtors seem to have been the religious houses, who were probably better security than laymen: the monks may have borrowed money to defray the exactions of the king or of the Pope, or to enable them to erect those buildings with which they adorned the country; some of which still give evidence of their taste and splendour, and which were the abodes of all the civilization and literature then in Ireland.

[t] *Arsit.*—This fire is said by Pembridge to have occurred on St. Colme's Eve (October 22nd), and to have destroyed St. Werburgh's church. It seems to have been confined to the south side of the river, and is not to be confounded with the fire on the north side in 1304.

[u] *Dominus de Genevile.*—Who this was it is not easy to discover. Johannes de Mortuomari was Roger Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore, and in right of his grandmother, Matilda de Braos, Lord of Dunamase or Leix. He married Matilda, daughter of Peter de Geneville and granddaughter of Geoffry de Geneville and Matilda de Lacy.

[vile], et Theobaldus de Verdon filiam Rogeri de Mortuo Mari. Rebellarunt Laginienses[v] et regionem vastarunt, verum suis despoliati penas dederunt; occisi sunt 300 latronum fere. Gualterus Pouer magnam partem Momoniæ devastat.

1302. Obiit Matilda de Laci[w], uxor Galfridi de Genevile. Decimæ[x] omnium beneficiorum Hiberniæ exactæ a papa in subsidium ecclesiæ, contra regem Arogonum. Hugo de Laci depredavit Hugonem Vernail[y], in die circumsitionis. Johannes [Robertus] le Brus[z] comes de Carrick ducit in uxorem Elizabeth filiam Ricardi de Burgo comitis Ultoniæ, et dominus Butler filiam Johannis Fitz Thomæ.

1303. Ricardus de Burgo[a] et Eustatius le Pover cum ingenti exercitu invaserunt Scotiam in auxilium regis. Obiit Geraldus heres filius Johannis Thomæ. Obiit Comitissa Ultoniæ. Robertus Percevalt[b] et Walvanus Welsley interfecti sunt.

1304.

[v] *Laginienses.*—They burned Wicklow and Rathdown in the winter.—Pembridge. Walter le Poer laid waste Munster against the king's peace.—Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 48.

[w] *Matilda de Laci.*—There were at this time two Matilda de Lacys—one of them the wife of Geoffry de Geneville, the other the wife of David (Loundres) Baron of Naas, who in 1301 made a grant of lands in Coly and of the advowson of the church of Carlingford to the priory of Kilmainham. — Archdall's Mon. Hib., p. 226. The compiler of these Annals has called them both the wife of Geoffry de Geneville, and has entered her death under this year, and also in 1304. The church of Carlingford, the church of Ruskach, and the churches and chapels of all Coly, had previously been granted by Hugh de Lascy, Earl of Ulster, to the Priory of St. Andrew's in Scotland.—Regist. Prior. St. Andree in Scotia, p. 118. Geneville's wife had first married Peter de Geneva, or Genevre, called by Matt. Paris, who mentions his death in 1256, a low born Provençal. On Walter de Lacy's death in 1243, he and his wife Matilda de Lacy had an order for the castle of Ludlow as part of her possessions.—Rot. Tur. Lond. 28 Hen. III.

[x] *Decimæ.*—December 15th, 1300, Boniface VIII. directed a bull to Edward I. complaining that the tenth of ecclesiastical benefices granted to the king by Nicholas IV. on condition of his making a crusade, and which had been paid in Ireland to the Pope's collectors of the society of the Spini of Florence, had been arrested by the justiciary, and exhorting him to order that the said merchants should be allowed to bring away the said tenth from Ireland, "tam in pecunia, quam in aliis rebus."—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 926. He afterwards, February 24th, 1301, gave to the king whatever had been paid to him for the three first years.—Ibid., p. 928. The remaining three years he seems to have reserved to his own use. There was peace at this time between Boniface VIII. and James II., King of

Geneville, and Theobald de Verdon the daughter of Roger de Mortimer. The Leinster men rebelled and plundered the country, but were punished by the loss of their goods; nearly three hundred of the robbers are slain. Walter Power devastates great part of Munster.

1302. Matilda dê Lacy, wife of Geoffry de Geneville, died. The tenths of all benefices exacted by the Pope in aid of the Church against the King of Arragon. Hugh de Lacy plundered Hugh Vernail, on the day of the circumcision (January 1st.) Robert le Brus, Earl of Carrick, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and the Lord Butler the daughter of John Fitz Thomas.

1303. Richard de Burgh and Eustace le Power with a great army invaded Scotland in aid of the king. Gerald, son and heir of John Fitz Thomas, died. The Countess of Ulster died. Robert Perceval and Waleran Wellesley are slain.

1304.

Arragon.—Mariana, Hist. D'Espagne, vol. iii. p. 276.

[y] *Vernail.*—Vernail had married one of the co-heiresses of Misset, Baron of Lune, and in her right possessed large estates in Meath, to which perhaps Hugh de Lacy made some claim. In the 50th of Ed. III. Thomas Vernoile "Chevaler" was summoned to parliament and fined for his absence, he pleaded that none of his ancestors had been summoned except as commoners, and that he could not attend that parliament but to the ruin of his country, from the wars carried on by the O'Conors and the Birminghams. The King commanded that the latter point only should be inquired into. He continued to be summoned afterwards as a feudal baron.—Lynch's Feudal Dignities, p. 127.

[z] *Le Brus.*—King Robert the Bruce.

[a] *Ricardus de Burgo.*—Richard de Burgh and Eustache le Poer, with many other Irish nobles, had letters of protection as intending to go to Scotland this year. Richard de Burgh was in command.—Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 21. Gilbert de Sutton and Henry Estmund, who had been appointed to provide ships in Wexford and elsewhere, for the passage of the Earl of Ulster and the other nobles, was ordered to be at Dalkey [near Dublin] before the Feast of Trinity.—Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 54, 55. John Fitz Thomas, who was also going to Scotland, had permission to transfer the custody of the County of Kerry to Maurice Fitz Thomas.—Same Roll. 20. From a writ to the Treasurer and Chamberlain of the Exchequer, dated 12th September, 1309, it appears that Edward I. owed Richard de Burgh £4000 for his wages in the Scotch war, of which sum £2150 15s. was still due; at the instance of Piers Gavaston, Earl of Cornwall, Lieutenant of Ireland, the king ordered payment to be made "tam de decima biennali quam de aliis quibuscumque denariis in Thesauro."—Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. II. 16.

[b] *Robertus Percevalt.*—Robert Persevall and Walran de Wylesleye were amongst the Irish nobles to whom Geoffry de Ge)nvell and John

1304. Arsit vicus pontis Dubliniæ cum magna parte kei, et ecclesia predicatorum[c], et ecclesia monacorum[d] cum magna parte monasterii, in festo Medarde. Primus lapis [ecclesiæ] fratrum predicatorum ponitur ab Eustatio Pover. Obiit Matildis Laci uxor Galfridi Genevile.

1305. Jordanus Comin cum sociis suis interfecit Moritagh O Conhur, regem Ofaliæ cum fratre Calwagh[e] in curia Petri Brimighehan apud Carricke in Carberia. Gilbertus Sutton, senescallus[f] Wesfordiæ, interfectus est ab Hibernis prope villam Halnudi Grace. Hamundus strenue pugnando evasit.

1306. Occiditur Odimici[g], dux Reganorum, ab O Conghur in Castro de Geshill cum multis suorum. Obiit O Brene rex Thothomoniæ. Donaldus Oge Mac Karthy

Wogan had letters of credence respecting the war in Scotland, February 23, 1302.—Rymer, vol. i. p. 938. The list there given is the most complete list extant of the Irish gentry at the commencement of the fourteenth century. It is printed in the Appendix. Waleran or Valerian is still a name in the Wellesley family. In Lynch's Feudal Dignities, p. 100, two inquisitions are referred to, of the years 1538 and 1550, in which it is stated that the Wellesleys held the manor of Dengin of the king as of his manor of Trim by grand sergeancy, viz., by bearing the standard of the lord the king in his wars in Ireland. There are some difficulties about this interesting fact, which it is to be lamented that Mr. Lynch did not notice: 1. The Wellesleys are descended from the Standard Bearer of Henry II. (see inscription on monument at Laracor, County Meath), but the Cusakes were in possession of Dengin in the time of Richard II. (Rot. Pat. 4 R. II.), and it would be an extraordinary coincidence that the descendants of Henry II.'s standard bearer should inherit in the fourteenth century a manor to which that office was attached. 2. As Dengin was in the Palatinate of Meath, it requires some explanation to account how it happened that it was held not of the Lord of Meath, but of the king, and held of the manor of Trim, which then belonged to the Archbishop of Armagh. The glories of the present Wellesleys make every thing interesting which is connected with their adopted name which is now memorable for ever.

[c] *Predicatorum.*—The Friary of St. Saviour or the Dominican Abbey, on the site of the present Four Courts.

[d] *Monacorum.*—St. Mary's Abbey of Cistercians. In this abbey were burned all the Chancery rolls from the time that Thomas Cantok was appointed Chancellor in 1292 to 1300, except two rolls for that year. It is not stated that any other rolls were destroyed except Thomas Cantok's rolls. See the inventory of rolls given to Walter de Thornbury, Chancellor, by Bishop Cantok's executors.—Rot. Claus. 2 Ed. II. 416.

[e] *Calwagh.*—Probably the same person who burned Kildare in 1294. The death of Calwagh and his brother is cited as an instance of the treachery of the English to their Irish neighbours, in the remonstrance sent to Pope John XXII. in 1315, and translated in O'Conor's Memoirs, p. 74. "Just as Peter Brumiche-

1304. Bridge-street, Dublin, burned, with great part of the quay, and the church of the Friars Preachers, and the church of the Monks, with great part of the monastery, on the feast of Medard (June 8). The first stone *of the church* of the Friars Preachers is laid by Eustace Power. Matilda Lacy, wife of Geoffry Geneville, died.

1305. Jordan Comin, with his comrades, slew Murtagh O'Conor, King of Ofaly, and his brother Calwagh, at the court of Peter Birmingham at Carrick in Carbery. Gilbert Sutton, Seneschal of Wexford, is slain by the Irish near the town of Hamond Grace. Hamond escaped by boldly fighting.

1306. O'Dempsy, chief of the Regans, is killed by O'Conor in the castle of Geashill, *King's County*, with many of his men. O'Brien, King of Thomond, died.

hame, who is since called "the treacherous baron," did, with Mauritius de S * * * * * (O'Conor ?) his fellow sponsor, and said Mauritius' brother, Calvacus, men much esteemed for their talents and their honour among us, invite them to an entertainment on the feast day of the Holy Trinity; and on that day, the instant they stood up from the table, he cruelly massacred them with twenty-four of their followers, and sold their heads at a dear price to their enemies; and when he was arraigned before the King of England, the present king's father, no justice could be obtained against such a nefarious and treacherous offender." Jordan Comyn, to whom this act is ascribed by Pembridge and Grace, was employed by John Wogan in Wicklow, in 1309.—Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. II. 77. Pembridge says, "Jordanus Comyn cum complicibus," with his accomplices, evidently condemning the act.

[f] *Senescallus.*—Wexford was then a palatinate, and was governed, not by a sheriff, but by a seneschal appointed by Aymer de Valençe, Earl of Pembroke and Lord of Wexford, in right of his mother Joan de Montchensey, daughter and heiress of Joan Marshall.

[g] *Odimici.*—In this engagement O'Conor was defeated.—Pembridge. O'Dynsye de Clynvalyre (O'Dempsy of Glinmaliry, Queen's County),—State of Ireland, 1515,—at that time O'Doyn (O'Dunn) was chief of Oregan. Terence O'Dempsy was created Viscount Clanmalier in 1631. Fyn O'Dymsy is one of the Irish chiefs, to whom Edward II. wrote to request that they would attend him in his expedition to Scotland, at the requisition of Theobald de Verdon, Justiciary, and under the command of Richard Earl of Ulster. The other Irish chiefs to whom like letters were written are thus given in Rymer, vol. ii. p. 245. Eth' O'Konhor, chief of the Irish of Connaught, Eth' O'Donnuld of Tyrconil, Dermod O'Kahan of Fernetrewe, Doneval O'Neel of Tyrowyn, Neel Macbren of Kynallewan, Eth' Offlyn of Turtery, Admely Mac Anegus of Onehagh, Neel O'Hanlan of Erthere (Orior), Bien Mac Mahun of Uriel, Lauercagh Mac Wyr (M'Guire) of Lougherin, Gillys O'Railly of Bresfeny, Geffrei O'Fergy of Montiragwil, Felyn O'Honoghur (O'Connor) of Connach, Donethuth

Mac Karthy interfecit Donaldum Russum, regem Desmoniæ. Petrus Bremigham affectus magna clade in confinibus Midiæ. In Maio, Ballimore[h], oppidum Lageniæ incenditur ab Hibernis, interfecto ibi Henrico Calf. Colligitur exercitus ab Anglis adversus Lagenos; in prelio[i] egregie se gessit Thomas Mandule eques. Thomas Cantok[j] fit cancellarius. Ricardus Feiniges[k] archiepiscopus Dublin obiit, huic successit Ricardus Havrings, qui per quinquennium sedens, in somnio[l] admonitus, de onere offitii cessit Johanni Leche. In die S. Patricii capitur Ricardus Mac Ciochi cum 2bus. filiis in castro novo a Thoma Swethy[m], et Lorcanus O Boni latro nobilissimus ibidem capite plectitur.

1307. Kl. Aprilis capite plectitur Murcardus Ballagh, a David Caunton equite strenuo. Interficitur etiam Adam[n] Darii. Fit clades Anglorum in Connacia die Phillippi et Jacobi per O Scheles[o]. Predones etiam Offalii diruerunt arcem Geisellensem, et oppidum legensem igne vastarunt[p], arcem obsiderunt, verum brevi repulsi sunt, a Johanne Thomæ et Edmundo Butler. Moritur Edwardus Rex. Templarii[q] in Hibernia capiuntur postridie purificationis Mariæ.

1308. Idibus April, obiit Petrus Bremingham[r] nobilis Hibernorum domator. Idibus

O'Bien of Tothmund, Dermod Mac Arthy of Dessemound, Denenol Carbragh, Maur, Kenenagh (Kavanagh) Mac Murgh, Murthugh O'Bryn, David O'Tothvill (O'Toole), Dermod O'Tonoghur of Offaly (O'Conor Ophaly), Sonethuth Mac Gillephatrick, Leyssagh O'Morth, Gilbertus Ekelly chief of O'Many, Mac Ethelan, O'Malan Helan (O'Melaghlin), chief of the Irish of Meath.

[h] *Ballimore.*—Ballymore Eustace in Co. Dublin. Henry Haket, late sheriff of Tipperary, had an order for ten marks which he had paid to Peter Hacket for three horses lost in the burning of Balymore, dated November 16.—Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 15.

[i] *In prelio.*—At Glenfell.—Pembridge.

[j] *Thomas Cantok.*—He was Chancellor in 1292, and again in 1295.—(Harris' Table in Ware). He was now consecrated Bishop of Emly.—(Pembridge). Harris makes Thornbury succeed Cantok as Chancellor in 1293, appoints Cantok again in 1295, and makes Richard de Bereford succeed him in 1314; but it appears from Close Roll. 2 Ed. II. already quoted, that Cantok was dead and had been succeeded by Thornbury as Chancellor in 1309.

[k] *Ricardus Feiniges.*—Richard de Ferings, Archbishop from 1299 to 1306. On his death Richard Havering was elected by the Dean and Chapter of St. Patrick's, he resigned in 1313, and does not appear to have been consecrated. In 1311 John Lech was promoted to the See of Dublin. He had previously been bishop elect of Dunkeld.—Harris' Ware's Bishops, p. 327, 328.

[l] *In somnio.*—His nephew the Archdeacon of Dublin told how, in his sleep, he saw a

died. Donald Oge M'Carty killed Donald the Red, King of Desmond. Peter Birmingham lost many men in the borders of Meath. In May, Ballimore, a town of Leinster, is burned by the Irish, and Henry Calf is slain there. The English collect an army against the Leinster men; Sir Thomas Mandeville behaved nobly in battle. Thomas Cantok is made Chancellor. Richard Feringes, Archbishop of Dublin, died, he was succeeded by Richard Havering, who, after sitting for five years, being admonished in a dream, resigned the burden of office to John Leche. On St. Patrick's day Richard M'Ciochi is taken with his two sons at Newcastle by Thomas Sneterby, and Lorcan O'Bone, a very famous robber, is there beheaded.

1307. On the first of April Murcard Ballagh is beheaded by that brave knight David Canteton. Adam Dan is also killed. The English in Connaught, on the day of St. Philip and James (May 1st), are slaughtered by the O'Scheles. The robbers also, of Offaly, destroyed the castle of Geashill and burned the town of Leix, and laid siege to the castle, but they were shortly driven back by John Fitz Thomas and Edmund Butler. King Edward dies. The Templars in Ireland are taken prisoners the day of the Purification of the Virgin (February 3rd).

1308. On the 13th of April died Peter Birmingham, the noble tamer of the Irish

monster heavier than all the world standing on his breast, from which he would give the wealth of all the world to be relieved; and that when he awoke, he thought it was nothing else than the church of Dublin whose fruits he received, although he did nothing for them. He, therefore, resigned it immediately to the Pope, for he had, as the Archdeacon asserted, richer benefices than his archbishopric.

[m] *Swethy.* — Perhaps Sneterby, a name of frequent occurrence in Irish records of this date. Mac Ciochi is Mac Nochi in Pembridge.

[n] *Adam.*—Adam Dan.—Pembridge.

[o] *O Scheles.*—Cox says, " And on the 1st of May the Oscheles (perhaps O'Kellys) in Connaught routed and slew many Englishmen." He seems to have taken this entry from Grace. No similar entry is in Pembridge, but in the preceding year mention is made of the capture by the English in Scotland of the Earl of Asceles (Athole): is it possible that the MS. may have confused these names?

[p] *Vastarunt.*—The eve of the translation of St. Thomas (July 6).—Pembridge, who calls oppidum legense villam de Lega, i. e. Ly.

[q] *Templarii.*—The Templars fell victims to their ambition and love of power, and to their reputed infidelity and profligacy, of which, when removed to the monasteries, they gave no sign.—Walsingham in anno. They had been arrested in England on the morrow of the Epiphany.

[r] *Petrus Bremingham.*—It was probably

Idibus[s] Maii conburitur arx Kilkennii[t], custodibus interfectis a Gulielmo Mac Waltero O Cnigon[u], O Thothiles cum sociis. Idem Courconly[v] oppidum [comburunt?]. Cladis accepta a Johanne Vogan Justitiaro. 6. iduum Junii prope Glindelory, ubi occiditur Johannes Hogelin[w], Johannes Norton, Johannes Breton cum multis aliis. 16 Kalend. Julii ab eisdem comburitur Donlovan, Tobir[x] et alia oppida multa. Petrus Gaveston proscriptus a primatibus Angliæ in Hiberniam venit cum uxore scilicet sorore comitissa[y] Gloverniæ, Dubliniam cum magna pompa ingressus est, ubi concedit. Gulielmus Mac Walter latro nobilissimus, 12. Septembris coram Justitiario Johanne Vogan condemnatus est in curia Dublinensi, ad calefurcumque[z] tractatus ad caudas equorum, suspensus est. Abiit Joannes Vogan in Angliam ad Parliamentum, relicto in loco suo Gulielmo de Burgo[a] custode. Die Simonis et Judæ venit in Hyberniam Rogerus de Mortuo Mari cum uxore, herede Midiæ, filia videlicet domini Petri, filii Galfridi Genivile[b], quam acceperunt cedente eis Galfrido Genvile, qui se f[ra?]trem professus est

from this Peter that the Birminghams assumed the Irish name of Mac Pheoris or Mac Yoris, from which their country about Carberry was called Claniores, and from which the monastery founded by them near Edenderry had the name of Monasteroras.

[s] *Idibus.*—Pembridge says, "Quarto idus Maii," the 12th of May.

[t] *Arx Kilkennii.*—Castrum Kenini in Pembridge, doubtless for Castrum Kevini, Castle Kevin in the county of Wicklow. The mistake is of old date, as Holinshed calls it the Castle of Kennun, and Cox the Castle of Kenun. It is amusing to observe the anxiety of "Jacobi Grace Kilkenniensis" to introduce the name of his native city.

[u] *O'Cnigon.* — Perhaps O'Kinaghan or O'Keegan. In Pembridge it is thus printed Cnygnismio; M'Baltor was a Wicklow name.—Rot. Cl. 20 Ed. II. 31.

[v] *Courcouly.*—Cloncurry?

[w] *Johannes Hogelin.*—This name is printed in Cox, John de S. Hogeline. Pembridge calls him Johanne dicto (de Sancto?) Hogelyn. The name Ogalwan occurs in Rot. Pat. 1 H. IV. Perhaps like "Sir Paschall the Florentyne" mentioned at 1315 (note) this Hogeline may have been an Italian, and it is possible of the family of the Ugolini, one of whom, belonging to the company of the Frescobaldi, was a receiver of the king's customs in England and elsewhere in 1311.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 146.

[x] *Tobir.*—Tubber near Dunlavan in the county of Wicklow.

[y] *Comitissa.*—For Comitis. It is probable that the transcriber mistook the contraction for *scilicet* for the word *et*, and then found it expedient to change Comitis into Comitissa, and thus to make two ladies out of one. The same mistake occurs in Pembridge. Walsinghâm (Hist. Angl. p. 98) says, that Gavaston was not married to Margaret of Clare until he returned from Ireland, but from Rymer, vol. ii. p. 48, it is plain that he was married before he left England, and that our

Irish. On the 15th of May Castle Kevyn is burned and the garrison put to death by William Mac Walter O'Kinaghan, the O'Tooles, and their comrades. The same party *burned* the town of Courconly. On the 8th of June John Wogan, Justiciary, was defeated at Glindelory, where John St. Hogelin, John Norton, and John Breton, with many others, were killed. On the 16th of June Dunlavan, Tobir, and many other towns, are burned by the same party. Piers Gavaston, proscribed by the nobles of England, comes into Ireland with his wife, sister to the Earl of Gloucester; he enters Dublin with great pomp, and seated himself there. William Mac Walter, that famous robber, on the 12th of September is condemned before the Justiciary, John Wogan, in the court of Dublin, and was dragged to the gallows at the tails of horses and hanged. John Wogan went into England to attend parliament, having left in his place William de Burgh as custos. On the day of SS. Simon and Jude [October 28], Roger Mortimer came into Ireland with his wife, the heiress of Meath, that is to say, the daughter of Lord Peter, son of Geoffry Geneville; they took possession

annalist is right. Gavaston's patent as lieutenant bears date 16th June, 1308.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 51. Pembridge says, that he came into Ireland about the Feast of SS. Quiritæ et Julitæ (Quiritii June 16, or rather July 15). There is some difficulty in reconciling the date of Gavaston's appointment with the subsequent notices of Wogan and William de Burgh.

[a] *Calefurcumque.*—Colofurcium in Pembridge, perhaps "carrefurcum," carrefours, the cross streets, carfax, or it may be derived from furca, a gallows. The word is not in Du Cange. Here Pembridge mentions the good works of John le Decer, mayor of the city of Dublin, which Grace omits as of no interest in Kilkenny. These works were a marble cistern for the water brought by an aqueduct—*ad recipiendam aquam de aqua ductili*—a bridge over the Liffey at the Priory of St. Wulstan's, a chapel of St. Mary at the Friars' Minor, where he is buried, a chapel of St. Mary at the Hospital of St. John, &c., and many good things in the convent of the Friars Preachers, to wit a stone pillar in the church, and a broad stone on the altar with its ornaments. Likewise every Friday he received the friars at his table through charity—"so, adds Pembridge, do the old men tell their juniors."

[a] *Gulielmo de Burgo.*—William de Burgh, Locum Tenens of the Justiciary, had an order for his fee of £250 for one half year, dated October 18. On the same day he had an order for the payment of the wages of 200 hobelars and 500 foot, with whom he was proceeding against the Irish in the mountains of Leinster at Newcastle M'Kynegan, beside the 20 horses covered with trappings, *equos coopertos*, which he was bound to keep in virtue of his office.—Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. II. 40, 41, 43, 47.

[b] *Galfridi Genivile.*—Geoffry de Genevilla after the death of his wife, Matilda de Lacy,

est in monasterio Trim. Dermot O Dimos occisus apud Tulli[c] a famulis Petri Gaviston. Ricardus comes Ultoniæ celebravit solemne festum pentecostes[d] apud Trim, ubi Gualterum et Hugonem Lacios equitum honore decoravit. Maltidis filia comitis Ultoniæ in Angliam profecta nupsit comiti Gloverniæ. Mauritius Canton[e] interfecit Ricardum Talon, Mauritium autem Rupenses interficiunt. David Canton[f] suspenditur Dubliniæ. Odo Mac Catholi O Conghur interfecit O Donen O Congher, regem Connaciæ. Athy comburitur ab Hibernis.

1309. Petrus Gaveston subjugavit Hibernicos Obrinios[g] reedificavit novum castrum Mac Knigan, et castrum Keimun, exciditque, et mundavit passum inter castrum Keimini[h] in Glindelagh, etiam Hibernis repulsis, deinde in Angliam navigavit in vigilia Sancti Johannis Baptiste. Uxor filii comitis Ultoniæ, filia comitis Gloverniæ in Hiberniam venit 15° Octobris. Comes Ultoniæ appulit portui Droghda[i] in vigilia nativitatis domini. Die purificacionis Mariæ interficitur

Johannes

continued in possession of her moiety of Meath by the courtesy of England.—Rot. Pat. 2 Hen. V. 137. Mortimer and his wife, Joan Geneville, landed in Ireland October 28, and on the morrow of St. Edmund the Archbishop, November 16, Geoffry de Geneville entered the monastery of the Fryars Preachers at Trim.—Pembridge. He and his wife had founded the Black Friary in this town in 1260, Mon. Hib. p. 580, and the foundations of that splendid building, the retreat of this old statesman and crusader, may still be traced in a field near Athboy Gate by the hillocks on which the grass withers soonest in dry weather.

[c] *Tulli.*—Tullow in the county of Carlow?

[d] *Pentecostes.*—Cox says that the earl kept this great feast as it were to nose Gavaston. Pembridge adds "in vigilia assumptionis (Aug. 14) comes Ultoniæ venit contra Petrum Gaveston, comitem Cornubiæ, apud Drogheda." The king had sent a special writ to the Earl of Ulster requiring him to give Gavaston his assistance and advice in his office of lieutenant.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 51. If he held this feast at Pentecost "to nose Gavaston" it must have been in the following year. In 1308 Whit Sunday fell on June 2, Gavaston was not appointed lieutenant until June 16.

[e] *Mauritius Canton.*—Descended from Reymond Canteton, one of Strongbow's companions. In an ordinance, dated Dublin, Nov. 1, 1310, it was stated that Maurice de Caunteton and his accomplices, who had made insurrection against the king in Leinster, had been slain *per posse regium*, which seems to mean that the Justiciary with the king's standard was personally engaged against them.—Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 222; 3 and 4 Ed. II. 137. Maurice de Cauntytoun's lands were granted to Edmund Butler.—Rot. Pat. 3 & 4 Ed. II. 81. At a gaol delivery at Limerick in 1310, William Fitz Roger was indicted for the murder of Roger de Canteton, but was acquitted on proof being given

sion of Meath on the resignation of Geoffry Geneville, who professed himself in the monastery of Trim. Dermod O'Dempsy is slain at Tullow by the followers of Piers Gavaston. Richard Earl of Ulster kept a solemn feast at Pentecost at Trim, where he knighted Walter and Hugh Lacy. Matilda, daughter of the Earl of Ulster, went to England, and married the Earl of Gloucester. Maurice Canteton killed Richard Talon, but the Roches killed Maurice. David Canteton is hanged at Dublin. Odo Mac Cathal O'Conor killed Odo O'Conor, King of Connaught. Athy is burned by the Irish.

1309. Piers Gavaston subdued the Irish O'Brines, he rebuilt Newcastle M'Kynegan and Castle Kevyn, and cut and cleared a pass between Castle Kevyn *and* Glendalogh, having also beaten the Irish, then he sailed for England on St. John the Baptist's Eve (June 23). The wife of the son of the Earl of Ulster, daughter to the Earl of Gloucester, came into Ireland, October 15. The Earl of Ulster landed at Drogheda on Christmas Eve. On the day of the Purification

that said Roger was an Irishman, that he was an Ohederiscal (O'Driscoll), and not of any of the five families entitled to English law; but because said Roger was the king's Irishman, William Fitz Roger was recommitted to gaol until he should find bail for the payment of five marks, "pro solutione prædicti Hibernici."—Davies' Historical Tracts, p. 84. It would seem from this that as at a time shortly subsequent to that now before us, the English families in the Irish districts assumed Irish names, and became "Hibernis ipsis Hiberniores," so in the English countries the natives assumed the names of the neighbouring powerful English families, and that even thus early English names do not always prove English blood. The Cantetons assumed the name of M'Maioge.

[f] *David Canton.*—He was hanged for the murder of Murchad Ballagh in 1307.

[g] *Obrinios.*—The O'Birnes of Wicklow. Cox mistook them for the O'Briens, and was thus led to say that Gavaston marched into Munster and subdued O'Brien of Thomond.

[h] *Castrum Keimini.*—Castle Kevyn. John de Hothum had an order for £500 to pay the troops going with Piers Gavaston, lieutenant of Ireland, to attack the Irish of Leinster, and to repair "Castrum de Castelkeyvyn," which had been thrown down by them, and the Sheriff of Dublin had orders to summon all his bailiwick to be with the Justiciary or his lieutenant at Castelkevyn, in the county of Dublin, on a specified day, with horses and arms and fit equipment.—Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. II., 103, 106. Pembridge adds, that Gavaston made an offering in the church of St. Kimmy (St. Kevin). Perhaps the text of Grace was intended to correspond with Pembridge, and might be thus supplied, "inter castrum Kevin et Glindelagh, in Glindelagh etiam obtulit, Hibernis repulsis."

[i] *Droghda.*—Pembridge says that he then returned from England. He had said in the

Johannes Boneveile[j] prope Arscoll, ab Arnoldo Power et suis sociis. Parliamentum[k] apud Kilkeniam per comitem Ultoniæ[l] et Johannem Vogan Justic. et cetera. Rediit Edmundus Butler[m] de Anglia. Rediit in Angliam comes Ultoniæ cum Rogero Mortimerio [et] Joane filio Thomæ. Obiit Theobaldus Verdon.

1310. Penuria in Hibernia, frumenti modius[n] 20 solidorum, pistores ob pondera

last year that when the earl went against Gavaston to Drogheda "remeavit passagium in Scotiam."

[j] *Johannes Boneveile.*—Arnold le Poer had been seneschal of the liberties or counties of Kildare and Carlow, at the fee of 5*s*. a day; he had an order for the payment of £14 5*s*. 6*d*. on the 18th of October, 1309.—Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. II. 25. January 26, 1310, he was ordered to desist from besieging John de Boneville, (his successor in office, at the fee of £100 a year.—Same Roll, 70), in his castle in Carlow, which county was, with Poer's consent, plundered and robbed by the Irish of Leinster, who were also now aiding him in his siege. This admonition was too late, or it was disregarded, Boneville was killed February 3.—Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 49. Boneville was afterwards declared a felon, and his lands at Cradockston in Kildare were granted to Walter de Istelepe. Rot. Pat. 2 Ed. II., 14.

[k] *Parliamentum.*—This parliament was held on the Monday in the Octaves of the Purification, February 3. The names of the nobles summoned to it are given in Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 45. They are printed in the appendix to these Annals. From another entry we learn the course of proceedings in this parliament, which Prynne erroneously thinks was the first held in Ireland after the time of Hen. II. and the Statutes then enacted. The sheriff of every county was to send two knights for every county and two citizens or burgesses for every city and borough, with full power *ad parliamentandum tractandum et ordinandum* about the king's affairs with the Justiciary and the council of the king, and with the lords of the land, and to make and sanction orders then ordained. When met, at the suggestion of the Justiciary, lest the whole body in times of such scarcity should be burdened with the consideration of such weighty matters, the parliament elected two bishops and two other prudent men, John de Barry and Eustace le Poer, and these four from the whole body, including themselves, chose sixteen, who with the assent of all were best able to find a remedy in the premises. These sixteen, whose names are given in the roll, with the consent of the Justiciary, of the council of the king, and of the parliament, made the following Statutes: 1. That, whereas the chief cause of the high price of provisions arises from the robberies committed by persons of noble birth, every noble should take upon himself the punishment of his own followers. 2. That there be appointed in every county six good men or more, who, with the sheriff and the coroner, should inquire after malefactors, and punish and imprison them. 3. That the Statutes of money, of forestalling, and of having arms for keeping the peace, be proclaimed, and firmly observed. 4. Of not taking prizes, &c.—Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 44, 45, 63. The ordinances here given do not

tion of Mary (February 2) John Boneville is slain at Arscoll *near Athy*, by Arnold Power and his accomplices. A parliament held at Kilkenny by the Earl of Ulster and John Wogan, Justiciary, &c. Edmund Butler returned from England. The Earl of Ulster returned to England with Roger Mortimer and John Fitz Thomas. Death of Theobald Verdon.

1310. Scarcity in Ireland, a bushel of wheat for 20*s*., the bakers for their false

agree with the Acts printed in the Irish Statutes. Pembridge says that the provisions then made, which he says were *tanquam Statuta*, would have been good and profitable for Ireland, *si fuissent observatæ*. The editor of the Calendar observes that in some places the roll is so much obliterated that it is difficult to make out its meaning. From the circumstance, that on the 12th of February, 1310, in the Cathedral of St. Canice, Kilkenny, Maurice Mac Carwill, Archbishop of Cashel, *who was an Irishman*, denounced the sentence of anathema against the infringers of the above Statutes (Harris' Ware's Bishops, p. 476), it is probable, that the "absurd and informal Statute" against the admission of Irishmen into religious houses within the English pale, which in the remonstrance of the Irish to Pope John XXII. is said to have been made "in the city of St. Kennieurs," (St. Canice, Kilkenny), by the advice of "some English bishops, among whom the ignorant and ill-conducted Archbishop of Armagh was president," (O'Conor's Memoirs, p. 73), and to which and to its revocation Edward III. alluded in 1337 (see note *d*, p. 12), was repealed either at this parliament or some time before it. From a writ authorizing the Archbishop of Armagh to answer by attorneys to all summons for the province of Dublin and Cashel, it is not likely that the Archbishop was at Kilkenny.—(Ry. II. p. 47).

It is to be observed, that in the records of these early parliaments there is no mention of any grant of money to the king. In 1300, instead of granting money in full parliament, the various "communitates" of Ireland requested that John Wogan, Justiciary, should proceed in the course he had commenced, and should solicit, by personal application, separate grants from the different counties, &c. The sums granted by these several bodies are given in the Roll.—Placit. Parl. 28 Ed. I. in Ch. Rem. Office, printed in Betham's Dignities, p. 274. In adopting this mode, Wogan followed the example set him by his master in England previous to 1295, which was not continued in either country. It is probable that the decima biennalis of Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. II. 16 (see note *a*, p. 47), was a tenth for two years of all benefices granted by the Pope. From a like charge in 1327, all holders of single benefices under the value of six marks were exempt.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 692.

[l] *Comitem Ultoniæ*.—It is worthy of observation, that this great Earl is mentioned before the Justiciary.

[m] *Edmundus Butler*.—He had been knighted in London.—Pembridge. Richard de Burgh, Edmund le Boteller, John Fitz Thomas, and Eustace le Poer, with the Justiciary, were ordered to be at Newcastle in Are on John Baptist's day, 1310.—Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 43.

[n] *Modius*.—This measure is called eranca

dera falsi[o] tracti in cratibus per vicos. Parlamentum apud Kildare ubi liberatur Arnoldus Power qui se defendendo occiderat Johannem Bonevile. Alexandre Bigenor[p] electus episcopus Dubliniæ. Rogerus Mortimerius rediit Hiberniam.

1311. In Thomonde apud Bonnarathe[q] Ricardus Clare cepit Gulielmum de Burgo et Johannem filium Gualteri Lacii et alios, in quo conflictu perierunt multi tum Angli tum Hiberni. 13° Kal Junii. Tassagard[r] et Rathcoule in autumno[s] cum exercitu invaserunt Latrones Othothiles, et in Glindelori et aliis sylvosis locis latitantes. Pridie idus Novembris Ricardus Clare interfecit 600 Galoglaghes. Die omnium sanctorum, proscriptus iterum Petrus Gaveston, redivitque furtive. Obierunt Johannes Cogan, Gualterus le Faunt, Johannes filius Reri. Johannes Macgoghegan interficitur per O Molmoi[t]. Obiit Gulielmus Rupensis, ictus sagitta Hibernica. Obiit Eustatius Power[u]. In vigilia Sancti

by Pembridge, and erane by Cox, the original was probably cran' for crannoc, a measure which our annalist must have considered equal to a Modius, and which, according to Sir W. Betham, Antiquarian Researches, vol. i. p. 5, contains two quarters. Harris' Ware's Antiq., p. 223, states that a crannock is about equal to a Bristol barrel. In a Plea Roll, 53 Hen. III., when Edward I. was Lord of Ireland, in Birm. Tower, is this Statute. "Provisum et statutum est quod una et eadem mensura cujuslibet generis bladi, una et eadem lagena, una et eadem ulna, una et eadem pondera sint de cetero per totam Hiberniam quæ sunt in civitate Londinii usitata et approbata."—Betham's Irish Antiq. Researches, vol. i. p. 9. The price of provisions must have risen suddenly in this year, for on the 5th of February, John Bowet and William Keppok had an order for £500 to buy in Dublin for the war in Scotland 1500 quarters of wheat, 2000 quarters of oats, and 500 pipes (doleis) of wine, and also 500 quarters of wheat, 500 of oats, and 100 pipes of wine, which were to be sent to Skynburnesse.—Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 52. The prisage of the wine imported from 1266 to 1282, at the five ports of Dublin, Waterford, Dungarvan, Limerick, and Drogheda, in which ports only "the Butler" had right of prisage, amounted to 899 tuns, and as the prisage was one pipe before the mast and one behind, the number of cargoes must have been 450. Two pounds on each pipe was paid in lieu of prisage.—Ir. Antiq. Researches, part i. p. 6.

[o] *Falsi.*—The assize of bread was established by King John, as appears from the following record: "De assisa Panis facta per Regem communi consilio Baronum, Ita quod quilibet Pistor sigillum suum suo pani apponat, et habeat de lucro de unoquoque quarterio 4[d], vel 3[d] et brennum."—Rot. Pat. 5 Joh. in Tur. Lond. In 1222, Henry III. complained to the Archbishop of Dublin, then Justiciary, that amongst other infringements of the royal authority, he had assumed to himself, as archbishop, the jurisdiction ever the bakers. "Item si quis Pistor in terra nostra manens pro falso

false weights are dragged on hurdles through the streets. A parliament at Kildare, in which Arnold Power is set at liberty, he had killed John Boneville in self-defence. Alexander Bicknor elected Bishop of Dublin. Roger Mortimer returned to Ireland.

1311. At Bunratty in Thomond Richard Clare took prisoners William de Burgh and John Fitz Walter Lacy, and others, on the 20th of May, in the fight there fell many, both Irish and English. Saggard and Rathcoole are attacked in autumn by the robbers, the O'Tooles with an army lurking both in Glindelory [Glenmalur] and other woodland places. On November 12th Richard Clare slew six hundred Galloglasses. On All Saints' Day (November 1) Piers Gavaston was again proscribed, and returned privily. John Cogan, Walter l'Enfant, John Fitz Rery die. John Mac Geoghegan is killed by O'Mulloy. William Roche dies of the wound of an Irish arrow. Eustace Power dies. On St. Peter's Eve, (June

pane, vel alius pro consimili transgressione attachiatus et etiam convictus fuerit coram ballivis, curiam nostram inde præteritis, et ipsum transgressorem exigitis a manibus Ballivorum nostrorum solutum et quietum et pro voluntate vestra deducendum."—Rot. Claus. 7 Hen. III. Lib. Hiberniæ, part iv. p. 24.

[p] *Alexandre Bigenor.*—Alexander de Bicknor, although now elected Archbishop by the Chapter of St. Patrick's, was obliged to give way to John Lech, the king's almoner, who sat as Archbishop from 1311 to 1313.—Ware's Bishops.

[q] *Bonnarathe.*—Bunratty, in County Clare. The following imperfect entry relates to this quarrel: "Rex * * et Willielmo le Devenys, recitat se accepisse quod discordia quedam orta sit inter Willielmum de Burgo et alios confederatos suos ex una parte et * * Ricardum de Clare et suos parentes et confederatos ex altera * * per quod pax et tranquillitas totius turbari possint [*cætera detrita et lacera*]. —Rot. Pat. 3 & 4 Ed. II. 92.

[r] *Tassagard.*—Saggard, near Rathcoole, in county Dublin. On the 10th of August, 1312, Nicholas Balscote had an order for £600 to pay the men at arms, &c., going with the Justiciary against the Irish of the mountains of Leinster, who were in insurrection and had burned and plundered the king's lands at Tassagard.—Rot. Cl. 5 Ed. II. 14.

[s] *In autumno.*—Pembridge gives this whole paragraph more intelligibly, "Item Tassagard et Rathcante (Rathcoole) invaserunt latrones, scilicet O'Brinnes et Otothiles, in crastino Nativitatis S. Johan. Baptistæ. Unde cito in autumno eollectus est magnus exercitus in Lagenia ad impugnandum dictos latrones in Glendelory et aliis locis nemorosis latentes."

[t] *O'Molmoi.* — O'Mulloy of the King's County. Macgoghegan is called John Mac OHedan by Cox.

[u] *Eustatius Power.*—On the 30th of May, 1312, Ela, widow of Eustace le Poer, having made oath that she would not marry without

Sancti Petri incepit riota Urgaliæ per Robertum Verdonum. Interficitur Donatus O Brene[v] per insidias a suis in Tothomonia.

1312. Petrus Gaveston captus apud Dodington a comite Warwici[w] decollatus consilio comitum et baronum 13. Kal. Julii. Exercitus ductus a Johanne Vogan Justic. adversus Robertum Verdon, misere confectus 6° idus Julii, interfectis Nicolao Aveneill, Patricio de Rupe, cum multis aliis. Robertus Verdon[x] cum multis suorum se dederunt in misericordiam regis Dublinii. Edmundus Buteler locum tenens Johannis Vogan obsedit O Brinios in Glindelori compulsitque ad deditiones. Moricius Fitz Thomæ duxit Catherinam filiam comitis Ultoniæ ad castrum viride, aliam ejusque filiam Thomas Fitz Joannis. Johannes Fitz Thomæ equestri ordine decoravit Nectum fitz Mauritii et Robertum Glenhul[y] apud Adare[z] in Momonia. Invaserunt piraticæ quædam naves Roberti Brus Ultoniam quæ ab incolis repulse sunt. Moritur Johannes Leekes[a], Archiepiscopus Dubliniæ, Alexander Bigenor ei successit. Milo Verdon duxit filiam Ricardi de Oxoniis[b]. Robertus Brus diruit castrum de Manne[c], capite punivit Donegan O Towill. Johannes de Burgo, heres comitis Ultoniæ, obiit apud Galway. Edmundus Buteler 30 viros equestri ordine decoravit Dublinii in festo Michaelis.

1314. Hospitalarii receperunt terras Templariorum in Hibernia. Johannes[d] Paris

the king's license, was ordered a reasonable dower from her husband's lands.—Rot. Cl. 5 Ed. II. 49.

[v] *Donatus OBrene.*—In 1310 the following writ was issued. "Rex Edmundo le Botiller, Johanni filio Thomæ, Mauricio de Rupeforti et Roberto Bagot, recitat guerram motam esse in partibus Totemoniæ inter Ricardum de Clare et Donatum Obren qui se dicit principem Hibernicorum Totemoniæ, assignat ipsos ad inhibendum dictis Ricardo et Donato et suis ne guerram illam continuare præsumant.—Rot. Pat. 3 & 4 Ed. II. 84.

[w] *Comite Warwici.*—Gavaston, who had an unhappy talent for giving nicknames, by which he amused the king and offended the English nobles, had called this dark and stern earl, "The Black Dog of Ardennes;" he now found, says Walsingham, that the dog could bite.

[x] *Robertus Verdon.*—His surrendering himself a prisoner, *carceri Regis Dubliniæ*, Pemb. seems an odd result of his great victory over the Justiciary. Perhaps the text is corrupt. Pembridge does not explain the difficulty.

[y] *Glenhul.*—de Clonhull.—Pemb. He was probably Robert de Clahulle, mentioned Rot. Cl. 5 Ed. II. 38, the descendant of one of Strongbow's barons, John de Clahull, to whom he gave,

——— la marchausie
De Leynestere la garnie
Od tut la tere, sachez de fin,
Entre Eboy e Lethelyn ;
Conq. of Ireland, l. 3100.

(June 28), a riot is commenced in Uriel by Robert Verdon. Donat O'Brene is treacherously killed by his own people in Thomond.

1312. Piers Gavaston is taken at Dodington, and beheaded by the Earl of Warwick by the advice of the Earls and Barons, on the 19th of June. An army led by John Wogan, Justiciary, against Robert Verdon, is miserably defeated on the 10th of July. Nicholas Avenel, Patrick Roche, with many others were killed. Robert Verdon, with many of his men, gave himself up to the king's mercy at Dublin. Edmund Butler, locum tenens of John Wogan, besieges the O'Brins [O'Byrnes] in Glindelory [Glenmalur], and compelled them to surrender. Maurice Fitz Thomas married Catherine, daughter of the Earl of Ulster, at Greencastle, and Thomas Fitz John married another of his daughters. John Fitz Thomas, knighted Nicholas Fitz Maurice, and Robert Clahull, at Adare, in Munster. Some piratical ships of Robert Bruce invaded Ulster, and were repulsed by the inhabitants. Death of John Leeke, Archbishop of Dublin, Alexander Bicknor succeeded him. Milo Verdon married the daughter of Richard de Exoniis (Dexter). Robert Bruce destroyed the castle of Man, and capitally punished Duncan O'Dowell. John de Burgh, heir of the Earl of Ulster, died at Galway. Edmund Butler conferred knighthood on thirty persons in Dublin at Michaelmas.

1314. The Hospitalers received the lands of the Templars in Ireland. John Paris

In Harris' Ware's Antiq., p. 192, Eboy is said, perhaps incorrectly, to be Aghavoe. Hanmer, p. 322, calls John de Clahull, John de Clawsa (de Cluzeau), *alias* Clavill, and says that his castle, which Giraldus places not far from Leighlin, was in his time supposed to be Carlow. Balyrothery was the lordship of Rob. de Clahull.—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. 2, 15.

[z] *Adare.*—In 1310 the bailiffs and men of Adare had license to take certain customs in their town for three years to enable them to surround it with a stone wall.—Rot. Pat. 3 & 4 Ed. II. 9.

[a] *Johannes Leekes.*—Died, August 10th, 1313. His successor, Alexander de Bicknor, was consecrated at Avignon in 1317.—Ware's Bishops, p. 330.

[b] *Oxoniis.*—Probably de Exoniis, as in Pembridge; of the great Connaught family of d'Exeter or Dexter, which afterwards took the name of M'Jordan. At this time Richard de Exon' was Chief Justice in Banco at a fee of £40 per ann.—Cl. 2 Ed. II. 117. Oxon is printed probably for Exon in Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 63.

[c] *Manne.* — The Chronicle of Man, as printed in Antiq. Celt. Norman, says, that Robert Bruce anchored at Romsö, May 18, 1313, and on the Monday following laid siege to the Castle of Russin, which Lord Dungawi Mac Dowal held out against him until the Tuesday after St. Barnabas, when King Robert took the fortress.

[d] *Johannes Paris.*—Parice.—Pemb. John de Parys was one of the Irish nobles who

Paris interficitur ad Pontem, Theobaldus Verdon[e] Justitiarius, Edmundus Butler Justitiarius factus.

1315. Apud Glondonne[f] appulit classis Scotiæ die Augusti[g] quam duxit Edouardus Brus, frater Roberti regis, et cum eo comes de Morrey[h], Johannes Mentieth, Johannes Steward, Johannes Cambel, Thomas Candiff, Fergus Andressam, Johannes de Bosco, Johannes Bisset; intra Banum fluvium pugnant, comitem Ultoniæ[i] cum exercitu in fugam vertant, ubi interficitur Gulielmus de Burgo[j], Johannes Staunton[k] cum aliis permultis; vastatur Ultonia. 2° pugnatur apud Kenles in Midia, ubi fugatur Rogerus de Mortumari cum suis. 3° apud Sketheris intra Arsoll ubi iterum in fugam vertuntur Angli. Paul post festum

went with Edward I. into Scotland in 1302.—Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 21. He was probably the ancestor of Christopher Parese, of Agher Parese (now called Agher Palace), in Meath, who forfeited in Thomas Fitzgerald's rebellion in 1535.—Ir. Stat. 28 Hen. VIII. chap. 1. Ad Pontem, perhaps, may mean Drogheda.

[e] *Theobaldus Verdon.*—Came into Ireland, according to Pembridge, as Justiciary, on the day of St. Silvester (December 31st), and on the Friday after the day of St. Matthias (February 24th, 1315) Edmund Butler received his commission. (The year of these annals begins March 25). Theobald de Verdon was Justiciary March 22nd, 1314. On the 10th of October of the same year Edmund Butler was Custos, and was appointed Justiciary, January 4th, 1315.—Rymer II. pp. 245, 256, 260. Theobald de Verdon was the son of John de Verdon by Margery de Lacy, one of the co-heiresses of Meath, he was Constable of Ireland, and besides the moiety of Meath inherited from his mother, he was possessed of great paternal estates in Louth.

[f] *Glondonne.*—Glendun River in County Antrim. Pembridge calls this place Clondonne. Barbour, in "The Bruce," book xiv. l. 33, says that Bruce's fleet arrived safely in Wokyng's Fyrth; which Dr. Drummund ("Bruce's Invasion," note) conjectures to have been Larne Harbour. Lodge calls the place Olderfleet.—Peerage, Athenry.

[g] *Augusti.*—Die Sancti Augustini Anglorum mense Maii.—Pemb. Lodge says, April 24.

[h] *Comes de Morrey.*—Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray. The Thomas Candiffe, afterwards mentioned, rightly called by Pembridge Thomas Randolfe, was his son and successor. Johannes de Bosco is translated in Holinshed, John Wood, perhaps his name was Boyd. Edward Bruce's companions are thus named by Barbour:

He had thar in hys cumpany
The Erle Thomas, that wes worthy,
And gud Schyr Philip the Mowbray,
That sekyr wes in hard assay ;
Schyr Jhone the Soulls, ane gud knycht,
And Schyr Jhone Stewart, that wes wycht,
The Ramsay als off Ouchtre houss,
That wes wycht and chewalrouss,
And Schyr Fergus off Adrossane,
And othyr knychts mony ane.

The Bruce. B. xiv. l. 23.

Barbour also, in other places, mentions the

Paris is killed at Drogheda, Theobald Verdon is Justiciary, Edmund Butler made Justiciary.

1315. The fleet of the King of Scotland arrived at Glondonne on St. Augustine's day (May 26th), it was commanded by Edward Bruce, brother of King Robert, and with him were the Earl of Moray, John Mentieth, John Steward, John Campbell, Thomas Randolph, Fergus of Ardrossan, John de Bosco, John Bisset; they fight on this side of the Bann, and put the Earl of Ulster and his army to flight, William de Burgh is slain there, and John Stanton, and many others; Ulster is plundered. Secondly, a battle is fought at Kells in Meath, where Roger Mortimer and his men are put to flight. Thirdly, at Skerries, near Arscoll, where the English are again defeated. Soon after the day of Philip

following Scots as engaged in this expedition: Schyr Alane Stewart, Schyr Robert Boid, Nele Flemyng, Gib Harpar, and Schyr Colyne Cambell. He mentions no Bissetts on the side of the Scots. Barbour and Pembridge say that Bruce brought with him 6000 hardy and experienced soldiers, and Pembridge adds that he took possession of Ulster and expelled Thomas de Maundevile and the other faithful subjects from their country.

[i] *Comitem Ultoniæ.*—The names of the English chiefs who opposed Edward Bruce are thus given in Barbour: Mandweill (Mandeville), Besat (Bissett), Logane, the Sawages (Savages), the above are called "All hale the flur off Ullyster" the warden, Richard of Clar, whom Barbour confounds with Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, The Butler and Erls twa off Desmownd and Kildar, Brynrane (Birmingham), Wedoun (Wogan), and Fyze Waryne, and "Schyr Paschall of Florentyne, that was a knycht of Lowmbardy, and wes full of chevalry," Schyr Moryss le Fyss Thomas, Schyr Nycholle of Kylkenane. With regard to this last name we may observe that a Michael de Kylkenan, who had a writ of summons to the parliament held at Kilkenny, 3 Ed. II. (Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 45), afterwards joined the Scots, and forfeited three carucates of land at Portmok and two carucates at Kylkenan.—Rot. Pat. 13 Ed. II. 86.

[j] *Gulielmus de Burgo.*—Lord Hailes, in the Annals of Scotland at this year, observes that "the circumstances concerning this invasion, which are related in the Annals of Ireland subjoined to Camden's Britannia" (here quoted under the name of Pembridge), "are related in a perplexed manner, as might well be expected in a work which is an injudicious compilation of different chronicles." To the confusion and inconsistency of Pembridge, Grace has added carelessness of transcription; thus, in this summary of Bruce's victories he says that William de Burgh was killed in the battle on the Bann; in a few lines after, when he describes that battle more fully, he says that he was taken prisoner; and he afterwards mentions that he left his son in Scotland as a hostage for his return.

[k] *Johannes Staunton.*—John de Staunton was one of the lords summoned to the parliament at Kilkenny, 3 Ed. II.

festum Phillippi et Jacobi[l] coronatus est Edwardus Brus a suis rex Hyberniæ. Castrum viride cepit, præsidiaque reliquit, quæ brevi post a Dublinensibus expulsa sunt, captusque dux, Robertus Culrath[m], qui in carcere periit. Die Petri et Pauli Scoti ceperunt Dundalck[n], diripueruntque et incenderunt, vastarunt magnam partem Urgaliæ. Ecclesia mariæ de *Atordet*[o] plena viris et fæminis comburitur a Scotis et Hibernis. Edmundus Butler Justitiarius exercitum e Mamonia et Laginia, comes Ultoniæ et Connaciæ exercitum legit, junctisque viribus Dundalcum occurrunt, ibi in se suscepit comes se vivum aut mortuum Brusium Justitiario traditurum Dublinii, sequutus igitur Scotos ad Banum fluvium, Coiners[p] cum exercitu repetiit[q], quod cum animadvertisset Brusius, occulte fluvium cum suis transiens, eum sequebatur, subitoque adortus in fugam vertit 10 Septembris, capto Gulielmo de Burgo, vulneratoque Georgio de Rupe, occisis Johanne

[l] *Phillippi et Jacobi.*—May 1. This must have been in the following year. The date of Bruce's landing, as given above, was May 26. Archdall says that he was crowned at Knocknemelan, within half a mile of Dundalk.—Archdall Lodge's Peerage. Earl of Louth. In the Earl of Louth's patent it is stated that Edmund Bruce had caused himself to be crowned King of Ireland.—Rot. Pat. 49 Ed. III. 142.

[m] *Culrath.*—Coulragh.—Pembridge. Perhaps the Scotchman's name was Culross.

[n] *Dundalck.*—Barbour (b. xiv. l. 138) says that Dundalk was defended by

Schyr Richard of Clar,
That in all Irland Lufftenande
Was off the King of Ingland,

and by several other nobles, who were put to the rout in a battle in which Earl Thomas greatly distinguished himself. In the town the Scots found profusion of "wictaill" and "gret haboundance off wyne;" after staying there three days they took their way "suthwarts."

[o] *Atordet.*—De Atrio Dei, Athirdee, Ardee. Archdall says the church belonged to the Carmelite friary.

[p] *Coiners.*—Now, evidently, Connor, which is spelt Coyners in Rymer, vol. ii. p. 567. Barbour spells it Coigners, and says that the Scots found in it profusion "of corne and flour and wax and wyne."—B. xv. l. 94. This victory at Coigners, which Grace reckons as the first of those won by Edward Bruce, is made his third victory by Barbour. We may here give the marches by Bruce, according to Barbour, from his landing to this place. Barbour says that he landed at Wokings fyrth, and marched directly towards Carrickfergus, but on his road was met by Mandeville, Bissett, and the other Ulster chiefs, whose forces amounted to nearly 20,000, whom he defeated, and having taken the town, laid siege to the castle of Carrickfergus. Here all the folk off Ulster came into his peace, and ten or twelve kings made fealty to him, two of whom, Makgullane (M'Quillan), and Makartane (Mac Cartan), shortly after with stood him with all their forces and with great courage at a pass called Endnellan or Innuermallane, (Emerdullan is mentioned afterwards by Grace in 1343), perhaps Invernayle

Philip and James (May 1) Edward Bruce was crowned by his men King of Ireland. He took Green Castle, and left a garrison there, which was soon after driven out by the men of Dublin, and their captain, Robert of Culrath, (Colerane?) was taken, he afterwards died in prison. On Peter and Paul's day (June 29) the Scots took Dundalk, and plundered and burned it, they wasted great part of Uriel. The church of Ardee, full of men and women, is burned by the Scotch and the Irish. Edmund Butler, Justiciary, collects an army from Munster and Leinster, and the Earl of Ulster from Connaught; they meet, and unite their forces at Dundalk, when the Earl took upon himself to deliver Bruce alive or dead to the Justiciary in Dublin; having therefore followed the Scots to the River Bann, he retreated to Connor; when this was perceived by Bruce he secretly crossed the river with his troops, and having suddenly attacked him, put him to flight on the 10th of September, having taken William de Burgh and wounded George

near Malin Head in Donegal, although it is scarcely likely that Bruce had crossed the Foyle. Having forced the pass, "In all Irland straytor is nane." Bruce lay at Kilsagart until he heard of the assembly of the English forces at Dundalk; after taking Dundalk he marched southwards till he came to the great forest of Kylrose (perhaps Kilrois in Mourne, in Down or Cremourne in Monaghan—Mon. Hib., p. 123; Lanigan Ec. Hist., vol. i. p. 270. Ballyrush?) where he again defeated Richard off Clar, who had "fyve bataills (battalions) gret and braid,"—"Toward Ydymsy or Endrossy then they rode, ane Irsche king, that ayth haid maid to Schyr Eduuard off fewté," but who now inveigled Bruce into a position in which he hoped to destroy his army by breaking down a dam made for the purpose, and letting the waters of a lake suddenly rush upon them. The Scots were now in great distress between two rivers (the Foyle and the Bann), which they could not pass, one of them the "Bane that is ane arm off the se,

That with Horss may not passyt be
Wes betwix them and Hullyser."

From this perilous state they were delivered by "Thomas off Downe, a scowmar of the se," who brought them over the Bann in four ships, they were now in "biggit," cultivated land, and had victuals and meat enough, and were between the English army and Coigners. Pinkerton, in his notes to Barbour, conjectures that for the Bane we should read the Boyne. This conjecture can scarcely be admitted. It is difficult to trace Bruce's movements or to identify the places mentioned by Barbour, but it would seem that after the taking of Dundalk and his coronation, he retreated before the assembled English forces towards Connaught, and being led astray by his guides, and opposed by the Irish chieftains, he was now making his way into the cultivated parts of Ulster, when he was ferried over the Bann by Thomas of Down.

[s] *Repetiit.*—Pembridge says that about the Feast of St. Mary Magdalen (July 22), the Justiciary, Edmund Butler and the Earl of Ulster united their armies at Dundalk "et mutuo consulebant ut Scotos interficerent, at, quomodo ignoratur, fugerunt, aliter, ut spera-

Johanne Staunton, Rogero de Santobosco[r] cum aliis permultis, e Scotis ceciderunt etiam aliquot. Hoc casu animati Hiberni Connaci et Midii insurrexerunt in Anglos, incenderuntque arcem de Athlor et Randon[s] et alia nonnulla. In hoc conflictu de Coiners, Baro de Donul strenue se gessit, verum bona sua omnia fere amisit, Angli superati ad Gregfergus confugerunt, et eorum aliquot ingressi sunt arcem et eam tenuerunt. Post aliquot dies nautæ quidam Angli e Cnocfergus Scotos noctu ex insperato aggressi, 40 eorum occiderunt, exuruntque castris, tentoria et multa alia retulerunt. Postridie exaltacionis crucis navigavit in Scotiam comes de Morteth, cum Gulielmo de Burgo captivo et navibus 4. Hiberniæ spoliis onustis, ut plures milites accerseret. Interim dum Brus Cregfergus obsidet, Cathil Roth O Conor tria castra comitis Ultonia in Connacia diruit, oppidaque permulta direpta incendit. Nautæ iterum Scotos aliquot interfecerunt. Ricardus Delan[t] de Oterioit a quodam Hiberno Medio occiditur die S Nicolaui, Brus reliquit Gregferg, ad quem apud Dundalck venit comes de Marith cum novo militum presidio 500, transfugerunt ad eum nonnulli. Inde ad Nobri se contulit, ubi multos e suis reliquit. Dein incendio vastans Kenles in Midia et Grenard et Finnagh, et novum castrum, festum natalitii apud Logsuede[u] celebravit. Dein petivit Totmoy et Rathymegan[v] et Kildare et regionem circa Tristill Dermott et Athy et Ribane non sine damno tamen suorum, postea accessit ad Skethir[w] intra Arscoll in Lagenia, ubi sese offerunt cum exercitu Edmundus Butler Justiciarius, Johannes fitz Thomæ et Arnaldus Power, aliique magnates Laginiæ et Mamoniæ qui cum facili vel singuli eum repellere potuissent, orto inter eos dissidio omnes recesserunt, interfecto in conflictu Hamundo Grace et Gulielmo Pendregast[x]. E Scotis ceciderunt Fergus Andressian, Walterus de Mourey cum aliis

batur, capti essent," when the Earl declared that he would bring Bruce dead or alive to Dublin, "qui comes eos sequebatur usque ad aquam de Branne, et postea dictus Comes retraxit se versus Coyners, quod percipiens dictus Brus caute dictam aquam transivit, —— et comes confectus est juxta Coyners."

[r] *De Santobosco.*—Probably Holywood, of the County Dublin.

[s] *Randon.*—Randown or Rinnduin, now St. John's in Roscommon. Richard Fitz Richer, constable of the castle of Randown, had an order for £10 for the repair of the castle, dated 7th September, 1315.—Rot. Cl. 10 Ed. II. 14.

[t] *Ricardus Delan.*—Probably de la Lande, of Ofervil, or O'Farel's country, now Longford. He is called Ricardus de Lan de Oferivill by Pembridge.

[u] *Logsuede.*—Loghseudy or Loghsendy, in the barony of Rathconrath, Westmeath. On this expedition Bruce seems to have skirted

George Roche, and slain John Staunton, Roger Holywood, and many others: some of the Scots also fell. The Irish of Connaught and Meath were encouraged by this event, and rose against the English, and burned the castles of Athlone, and Randon, and some others. In this battle at Connor the Baron of Dunoyl bore himself bravely, but lost nearly all his baggage, the defeated English fled to Carrickfergus, and some of them entered the castle, and held it. Some days afterwards some English sailors from Carrickfergus suddenly attacked the Scots by night, and drove them from their camp, and brought away their tents and many other things. The day after the Exaltation of the Cross (September 15th) the Earl of Moray sailed from Scotland with William de Burgh his prisoner, and with four ships laden with the spoils of Ireland, for the purpose of bringing back more troops. Meanwhile, during the siege of Carrickfergus, Cathal Roe O'Conor destroyed three castles of the Earl of Ulster in Connaught, and plundered and burned many towns. The sailors again slew some Scots. Richard de Lande of O'Farel's land? is slain by an Irishman of Meath. On St. Nicholas day (May 9) Bruce left Carrickfergus and was met at Dundalk by the Earl of Moray, with a reinforcement of five hundred soldiers, some deserted to him. Hence he went to Nobber where he left several of his men. From thence having burned Kells in Meath, and Granard, and Finnagh, and Newcastle, he kept his Christmas at Loghseudy. Then he went to Totemoy, and Rathangan, and Kildare, and the neighbourhood of Castle Dermot, and Athy, and Rheban, yet not without loss; afterwards he came to Skerries at Arscoll in Leinster, where Edmund Butler, Justiciary, John Fitz Thomas, Arnold Power, and the other nobles of Ireland opposed him, any of them alone could easily have driven him back, but they quarrelled among themselves, and all of them retreated. Hamond Grace was killed in action and William Prendergast. Of the Scots

along the north of Meath, through Nobber, Kells, Newcastle to Finnagh in Westmeath, Granard, in Longford, and Loghseudy, from which place he went through Westmeath and part of the King's County into Kildare, to Rathangan, Kildare, Castledermot, Athy, Rheban, and Arscoll, where he was opposed by Edmund Butler, Justiciary; he then returned to Ulster, burning in his way the Castle of Ley, and passing through Geashill in King's County, and Fowre in Westmeath, to Kells in Meath.

[v] *Rathymegan.*—Rathangan.

[w] *Skethir.*—Skerries, near Athy. Marleburgh dates this battle January 26.

[x] *Pendregast.* — A powerful family in the south of Ireland descended from Philip de Prendergast who was married to the heiress

aliis multis, quorum corpora sepeliuntur in conventu fratrum apud Adhi. Brus in redditu[y] castrum de Lei incendit, dein Kenles[z] venit, ubi occurrit Rogerus Mortimer[a] cum 15000 hominum, non satis fidis tamen nec amico in eum animo, quippe relicto duce cum paucis, aufugerunt, precipue Laciei. Rogerus fugam versus Dubliniam capessit, Gualterus Cusack versus Trim, eodem tempore Hiberni australes, et Othothiles et Obrines incenderunt totam regionem australem, Arclo scilicet, novum castrum, Bree et cetera. O Morghes autem partem de Leis in Lagenia devastabant. Hos autem castigavit Edmundus Butler Justic. victis enim et quam pluribus occisis, 800 capita Dublinium retulit. Ad festum purific. Mariæ, Thomæ[b], Ricardus Clare, Johannes et Arnaldus Power venerunt ad dominum Johannem de Hethom, per regem assignatum, ibi juraverunt se regi fore fidos, et Scotos omnibus viribus repulsuros, datis obsidibus, ceterosque regis hostes, ceterique magnates qui hoc idem facere recusarunt regis hostes publice habiti sunt. Obiit Johannes Bisset. Ecclesia novæ villæ de Leis[c], a scotis incenditur, Capitur arx Northburgensis[d] in Ultonia ab iisdem. Fidelmeus O Conghur interfecit Roriricum, filium Catholi O Conghur. Obiit Gulielmus Mandevile, et episcopus Conernensis[e] fugit ad arcem de Gregfargus. Interdicitur episcopatus ejus. Hugo de Antonia interficitur in Connacia. Die S Valentini, Scotorum exercitus ad Geshill in Offali ingentem famem passus, adeo ut plures perierint, se contulerunt versus Fowre in Midia, fame quotidie deficientes

of De Quenci, constable of Leinster.

[y] *In redditu.*—Barbour seems to confine the marches of Edward Bruce within Ulster until the coming of King Robert, unless Ydymsy is to be taken for O'Dempsy.

[z] *Kenles.*—In the summary of Bruce's expedition, given by Grace and Pembridge at the year 1315, this battle at Kells is put before that at Skerries near Arscoll. There may be some confusion between Kells in Meath and Kells in Ossory, yet both are mentioned distinctly. In Marleburgh's Chronicle and in Cox, who says that it was fought in November, the engagement at Kells takes place in Bruce's march to the south, not on his retreat.

[a] *Rogerus Mortimer.* — As lord of half the palatinate in right of his wife Maud de Geneville, Mortimer had a personal interest in the defence of Meath. Walter Cusake was probably Walter Cusake of Beaurepayr, (Belper near Taragh?) whose son John married the granddaughter and heiress of Simon de Geneville of Culmullen. The Lacies who deserted Mortimer may have been descended from a younger son of Walter de Lacy whose name is not recorded, or they may have been the representatives of Robert de Lacy, to whom Hugh gave the barony of Rathwire; they seem to have considered themselves as the right heirs of Hugh de Lacy, and to have looked upon Geneville and Mortimer as intruders; in this view their opposition

Scots fell Fergus Ardrossan, Walter de Moray, with many others whose bodies are buried in the Convent of the Friars at Athy. Bruce on his return sets fire to the Castle of Ley, he then comes to Kells, where Roger Mortimer met him with 15,000 men, but they were not trustworthy or well disposed towards him, for they left their commander with a few troops, and ran away, especially the Lacies. Roger takes flight towards Dublin, and Walter Cusake towards Trim. At the same time the southern Irish, both the O'Tooles and the O'Byrnes, burned the whole south country, that is to say, Arklow, Newcastle, Bray, &c. But the O'Mores laid waste part of Leix in Leinster, but they were punished by Edmund Butler, the Justiciary, for having defeated them and killed a great number of them, he brought back 800 heads to Dublin. At the Feast of the Purification (February 2) *John* Fitz Thomas, Richard Clare, John and Arnold Power came to the Lord John Hotham, who was appointed by the king, and there made oath that they would be faithful to the king, and that they would repel the Scots and all other enemies of the king with all their power, and for this they gave hostages, and the other lords who refused to do so, were publicly proclaimed the king's enemies. John Bissett died. The church of the new town of Leix is burned by the Scots. The castle of Northburgh, in Ulster, is taken by them. Felim O'Conor slew Roderick, son of Cathol O'Conor. William Mandeville died, and the Bishop of Conor fled to the castle of Carrickfergus. His bishoprick is put under an interdict. Hugh de Antonia is slain in Connaught. On St. Valentine's day (February 14) the army of the Scots was at Geashill in Offaly, suffering greatly from hunger, so that many perished; they betook themselves to Fowre

to Mortimer was, in fact, a dispute between the heirs male and the heirs general, a dispute which has been lately agitated with regard to Irish honours, and one in which Irish prejudice was in favour of the Lacies.

[b] *Thomæ.*—Johannes Thomæ. This declaration of loyalty bore the names and seals of Johan le fuiz Thomas, Seigneur Doffaly, Richard de Clare, Maurice le fuiz Thomas, Thomas le fuiz Johan, Johan le Poer, Baron de Donnoile, Arnold le Poer, Moricy de Rocheford, David de la Roche, and Miles de la Roche; and to confirm our annalist's accuracy it bears date le Meskerdy [Wednesday] prochein apres Purificacion Nostre Dame, 1315.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 283.

[c] *De Leis.*—Abbeyleix in Queen's County. If this happened after the return of Bruce into Ulster this place was probably burned, not by the Scots, but by the O'Mores, whom Edmund Butler defeated in Leix.

[d] *Northburgensis.*—This place has not been ascertained.

[e] *Episcopus Conernensis.*—The name of this

entes in labore. Gualterus Lacius Dublinium venit, ad se purgandum de infamia illata, et obsides regi dandos, ut ceteri fecerunt. Interim Brus in Ultonia quiete[f] degit. Conjurarunt Othothiles[g], Obrines, Archibaldes, et Haraldes, Wicle cum tota regione adjuncta devastarunt. Comes de Morrey navigavit in Scotiam a septimana quadragessimæ. Edoardus Brus parliamentum[h] tenuit in Ultonia, in quibus complures suspendit. Item in aliis circa medium quadragessimæ occidit les Logans capitque Alanum filium Warini duxitque secum in Scotiam[i]. Fenin O Conors occidit Caleroth, et Galoglaghes[j] et alios cum eo circa 300. Frumentum venditur pro 18*s.*[k]

1316. Thomas[l] Mandevile cum pluribus de Droghda cum Scotis ad Gregfergus congressus, eos in fugam vertit, occisis circa 30 die Jovis in cena domini. In vigilia pasche adortus 60 interfecit, sed ipse in conflictu cecidit in patria et pro jure suo. Ricardus Clare et Ricardus Brimingham complures Hibernos in Connacia

loyal bishop is not known. Adam de Northampton, Bishop of Ferns, was accused of having sent his brother to the Scots, and with having supplied them with provisions, arms, and soldiers.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 339.

[f] *Quietè degit.*—It was probably at this time of peaceful occupation of Ulster by the Scots, that Sir Gruffydh Llwyd, who was in rebellion again Edward II., wrote to Edward Bruce to invite him into Wales, that by the union of the Albanian Scots with the Britons, the Saxons might be driven out, the times of Brutus restored, and the whole of Britain divided between the Britons and the Scots. Edward Bruce, notwithstanding his Norman blood, agreed to the proposal on condition that he was to have such command and such lordship over the Welch, "prout alius hactenus princeps vester liberius habere consuevit." These were bright visions for the Earl of Carrick's younger son, the proud and overbearing Edward Bruce; he had been crowned King of Ireland, he had a near prospect of the crown of Scotland, and he now dreamed of the crown of Britain.—Llwyd's Letter and Bruce's reply are printed in Powell's History of Wales, pp. 311, 312.

[g] *Othothiles.*—There are various orders in the Close Roll for this year (10 Ed. II.) for the payment of troops going against the Otothils, (O'Tooles), and O'Brynnes (O'Birnes), and Mac Murghuthas (M'Moroughs or Cavanaghs), the O'Briens of Munster, O'Conor of Offaley, O'Dempsy, the O'Mores, and the O'Nolans; and for repairing the castles of Balyteny, of Randoun, and of Newcastle M'Kynegan. John d'Arcy, who was then Justiciary, was sent, May 1st, 1317, to Connaught to treat with O'Conor of Connaught, and with Mageoghegan. All the other Irish septs seem to have been at open war with the English. According to the lists published by Harris and by Whitelaw, John d'Arcy was not in the government of Ireland before 1322.

[h] *Parliamentum.*—Seems here to be used in the sense of the High Court of Justice. Pembridge uses the more suitable word, Placita.

Fowre in Meath, daily fainting with hunger in their journey. Walter Lacy came to Dublin to clear himself of the charge brought against him, and to give hostages to the king as the others had done. In the meantime Bruce remained quiet in Ulster. The O'Tooles, O'Byrnes, Archbolds and Harolds, combined together, they plundered Wicklow with all the adjacent country. The Earl of Moray sailed into Scotland in the *first* week of Lent. Edward Bruce held a parliament in Ulster, in which he hanged many persons, also in another parliament about mid-lent he put the Logans to death, and takes Alan Fitz Warin and brought him with him into Scotland. Felim O'Conor slew Calroth and Galloglasses, and others with him to the number of 300. Wheat is sold for 18*s*.

1316. Thomas Mandeville with more men from Drogheda attacked the Scots at Carrickfergus and put them to flight, having killed about thirty on Maundy Thursday (April 8), attacking them on Easter Eve (April 10) he slew sixty of them, but fell himself in the conflict, *fighting* in his own country and for his own rights. Richard Clare and Richard Birmingham slaughtered many Irish in

[i] *In Scotiam.*—It would not appear from Pembridge or Barbour that Edward Bruce ever returned to Scotland. Marleburgh, who omits Robert Bruce's expedition to Ireland, says that Edward Bruce returned to Scotland from Carrickfergus after his first march to the south, and that he was again in Ireland before Easter, 1316.

[j] *Galoglaghes.*—The galloglasses were the heavy armed foot soldiers of the Irish, they wore an iron head-piece and a coat of defence stuck with iron nails, having a long sword by their sides, and bearing in one hand a broad axe with an extremely keen edge.—Harris Ware's Antiq., p. 161.

[k] 18*s.*—Pembridge says that in midlent wheat was sold for 18*s.*, and at the Easter following for 11*s*. Neither Pembridge nor Grace specifies the measure, it was probably the crannock.

[l] *Thomas.*—Barbour records these events immediately after the battle of Coigners, he says that Bruce held the siege

Quhill Palme Sonday wes passit by,
Than quhill the Twysday in Payss wouk,
On ayther half thai trewys touk,
Swa that thai mycht that haly tid,
In Pennance and in Pryer bid.

B. xv. l. 100.

But upon Pasche Even, fifteen ships came from Dewillyne with 4000 armed men, who entered the castle under the command of "Auld Schyr Thomas the Mawndeveill," that the Scots were attacked notwithstanding the truce, but, as falshood "evir mair sall haif unfayr and ewill ending," the attack ended in the defeat of the English. Mandeville was known by his "arming," and being felled to the ground by Gib Harper was "reversit" by Sir Edward, who "with a knife right in that place reft him of life." Pembridge having mentioned that this engagement took place on Easter-eve, says that it was *circa calendas* (the first of the month); in 1316 Easter-day fell

Connacia trucidant. Gulielmus Comin cum suis occidit dominum O Brinne[m] (cum 12 sociis) insignes latrones in Sabbato post ascentionem capitibus Dublinium dilatis. Dundalcenses O Hanlan petentes, 200 Hibernos interficiunt, periit in conflictu Robertus Verdon armiger. Ad pentecosten, Ricardus Brimingham Hibernos plures 300 in Connacia occidit. Ad natale Johannis venit Brus ad Gregfergus, petit deditionem, prout convenerat inter eos, illi vitam et membrum petiverunt, et ut immitteret 30. qui reciperent, quos ingressos in vincula conjecerunt. Hiberni di Omail[n] Tullagh invadentes 400 perdiderunt, quorum capita Dublinium missa, mirabilia acciderunt mortui resurrexerunt, pugnabant inter se pro more fennocabo[o] signum suum pronuntiantes. Ad festum translacionis S. Thomæ 8. naves onuste apud Droghda cum necessariis ad obsessos in Gregfergo mittendæ, quæ perturbatæ sunt a comite Ultoniæ propter deliberacionem Gulielmi de Burgo, qui apud Scotos erat captivus. Die Sabbati sequente convenerunt Dublinii Comes Ultoniæ, Johannes Fitz Thomæ, et alii quam plures magnates, qui, dextera data, se in defensionem regis et regionis mortis discrimen subituros pollicebantur. O Conghur in Connacia occidit Stephanum de Exoniis[p], Milonem Logan[q], nonnullos de Barries et de Louelles cum pluribus aliis Anglis cir. 80. Ad festum Laurentii insurrexerunt in Anglos 4 reges Hiberni quos castigarunt Gulielmus de Burgo, Ricardus Brimingham dominus de Anri[r] cum suis trucidatis circa 12000 in Anri oppido, quod postea muris cingebatur e spoliis Hibernorum, nam qui duplicia[s] arma acquisierunt militum medium in hoc erogavit. Ceciderunt hic Fideluncus[t] O Conghur, rex Connaciæ

on April 11, in 1317 it fell on April 3. Lord Hailes understands Pembridge as speaking of three engagements on the 8th and 10th days of April and on the Calends, which were either the 16th of April or the 1st of May; the words of Pembridge are, "Postea in vig. Paschæ dictus dominus Thomas cum suis insultum fecit contra Scotos et plures eorum occidit circa Calendas et ibi occisus erat." Hailes places the coronation of Edward Bruce on the 2nd of May of this year.

[m] *Dominum O'Brinne.*—Donnyger O'Brynne fortis latro.—Pembridge.

[n] *Oimaill.*—Imayle in Wicklow, the country of the O'Tooles.

[o] *Fennocabo.* — Fennokabo. — Pembridge. This must have been the war cry of some of the Wicklow septs. Fynnok (Fin Oge?) O'Connghor was a hostage in the Castle of Dublin in 1326, with O'Toole, Harold, and other persons of Wicklow names.—Rot. Cl. 20 Ed. II. 31. For the war cries of the Irish see Harris' Ware's Antiq., p. 163.

[p] *De Exoniis.*—This great family of d'Exeter or Dexter became mere Irish, and assumed the name of M'Jordan. Davis' Discovery, p. 138. Sir Jordan Dexter's sons were great rebels in Connaught in 1515.—State of Ire-

in Connaught. William Comin with his men, slew the Lord O'Birne (with his twelve comrades) famous robbers, on the Saturday after Ascension day (May 22), and brought their heads to Dublin. The men of Dundalk in seeking O'Hanlon slay two hundred Irish, Robert Verdon Esq. fell in the conflict. At Pentecost (May 30) Richard Birmingham slew more than three hundred Irish in Connaught. On St. John's day (June 24) Bruce came to Carrickfergus, he demands their surrender, as had been agreed upon between them, they asked for life and limb, and that he should send in only thirty, whom they would receive, but when these had entered they put them in chains. The Irish of Imayle attacked Tullow, and lost four hundred men, whose heads were brought to Dublin; marvellous things occurred, the dead rose again, and fought with one another, shouting their cry after their fashion, "Fennok abo." On the Feast of the Translation of St. Thomas (July 7) eight ships laden at Drogheda with necessaries to be sent to those who were besieged in Carrickfergus, were stopped by the Earl of Ulster, for the deliverance of William de Burgh, who was a prisoner with the Scots. On the Saturday following there met in Dublin the Earl of Ulster, John Fitz Thomas, and many other lords, who gave their hands to one another, and promised that they would die in defence of king and country. In Connaught O'Conor slew Stephen Dexter, Milo Logan, some of the Barries and Lawlesses, with more English, about eighty. On the Feast of St. Laurence (August 10) four Irish kings rose against the English, who were punished by William de Burgh and Richard Birmingham, Lord of Athenry, with his men, who slew 12,000 of them at the town of Athenry, which was afterwards surrounded with walls from the spoils of the Irish, for whoever took double arms of knights laid out half *the price* on this work. Here fell Felim O'Conor, King of Connaught, and O'Kelly, with many

land, State Papers.

[q] *Logan.*—Milonem de Cogan, and de Lawles.—Pembridge.

[r] *Anri.*—Athenry. In 1310 the bailiffs and men of Athenry had license to levy customs for three years for the purpose of building a stone wall round their town.—Rot. Pat. 3 & 4 Ed. II. 33.

[s] *Duplicia.*—This expression occurs also in Pembridge; it probably means the arms of the Galloglasses, or heavy armed, as distinguished from those of the Kerns. — Harris Ware's Antiq., p. 161. It would appear from the following words of Pembridge that both these kinds of armour belonged to horsemen, and that they were not peculiar to Irishmen: "Magna occisio Scotorum, circa C. cum duplicibus armis, et CC. cum solis armis, summa occisorum CC. *præter pedites.*"

[t] *Fidelmeus O'Conghur.*—This Irish chief

Connaciæ et O Kelly cum pluribus aliis regulis. Johannes Hussee[u] carnifex de Anri, cum jussi domini sui de Anri noctu O Kelley conquireret inter mortuos ut ejus caput ei referret; O Kelly autem cum armigero salvus eum adhortatur ne subeat pugne periculum, quin potius cum eo abeat, et mercedem ingentem redditus accipiat; quod cum approbasset suus servus, primum suum servum occidit, deinde O Kelley ipsum cum famulo, retulit ad dominum 3[a] illorum capita, ob quod facinus equestri ordine decoratus, magnis redditibus a domino donatus est. Ad S. Laurentii invasit O Hanlan[v] agrum Dundalke, a Dundacensibus autem repulsus, multis suorum interfectis. Ad natale Mariæ David O Thotil cum 80[w] sociis in Silva de Coloni[x] noctu se abscondit, detectus autem a Dubliniensibus et Joanne Comin[y] in fugam versus, 16 e suis perdidit, alii capitalia vulnera ceperunt. Robertus Brus in Hiberniam appulit in subsidium fratris, Gregfordus obsedit[z]. Monasteria

is said to have joined the Earl of Ulster on Bruce's invasion, and to have been present at the battle of Connor. He subsequently, with the aid of the English, defeated and killed his rival Roderick O'Conor, and having thus established his power over the Irish in Connaught, he seems to have hoped to have driven the English out of that province when they were attacked by Bruce. — Leland, vol. i. 267, from Book of Clonmacnoise. It was the seal of this Felim which was presented to Charles I., and which is engraved in Harris Ware's Antiq., plate 1. It bears the legend S. FEDHLIM REGIS CONACTIE.

[u] *Johannes Hussee.* — Holinshed and Cox say, that the family of this brave carnifex of Athenry became afterwards barons of Galtrim; but the Husseys have been barons of Galtrim from the time of Huge de Hosé, to whom Hugh de Lacy gave the fair land of Dies, which Shachlin held; and are so to this day, although the title is almost obsolete.

E al barun Huge de Hosé
Terre bele ad pus doné.
Conq. of Ireland, l. 3163.

About 1201 John de Hereford granted to the Abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin, all the Church tithes and other dues in his portion of the lands of Desa, as they were divided between him and the Lord Hugh de Heose.—Mon. Hib., p. 183. See also Har. Ware's Antiq., p. 193.

[v] *O'Hanlan.*—In 1315 (8 Ed. II.) O'Hanlan attended parliament. He is styled by Cox (p. 120) Duke (i. e. Dux, Captain or Chief) of Orry—Orior. In 1337, Edward III. issued the following writ, which shows the power of O'Hanlon: "Rex Rogero Gernoun Juniori, Petro de Haddesore, Willielmo le Blound de Dundalk, et Willielmo Dovedale [Dowdall] (recitat quod pax sub certa forma jam inter Regem et fidelem populum suum Comitatûs Loueth ex parte Midiæ, ex una parte, et Donenald O'Hanelan et illos de cognomine et progenie sua, ex alterâ, sit formata, ut per quoddam instrumentum sub manu publici notarii confectum potest apparere), assignat dictos Rogerum &c. ad inquirendum per sacramentum &c., quis dictam pacem infrinxerit, seu de cetero infringere contigerit, et ad

many other captains. John Hussee, butcher of Athenry, by the orders of his lord went from Athenry by night to look for O'Kelly among the dead, and to bring him back his head; but O'Kelly, who was safe, and with his esquire, advised him not to run the chance of a combat, but to go off with him and to receive a great estate as a reward; his servant approved of this; first then he slew his own servant, then O'Kelly and his servant; he brought back their three heads to his lord; for this deed he was knighted, and gifted with great estates by his lord. On *the Feast* of St. Laurence (August 10) O'Hanlon invaded the lands of Dundalk, but was driven away by the men of Dundalk, with the loss of many of his men. On the Nativity of Mary (September 8) David O'Toole with eighty of his men hid himself by night in Cullenswood, but was discovered by the men of Dublin, and put to flight by John Comin; he lost sixteen of his men, and others were mortally wounded. Robert Bruce landed in Ireland to aid his brother, he besieges Carrickfergus. The monasteries

omnes illos arrestandum, &c. Kilsaran, 11 Sep."—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. III. 1ª pars. 6. Pembridge says that O'Hanlon now came to Dundalk, "ad distringendum;" does this mean that he came to distrain for some arrears of protection money or black mail?

[w] *Cum* 80.—Pemb. "cum quatuor."

[x] *Silva de Coloni.*—In the Annals printed in Whitelaw's Hist. of Dublin, it is said that the citizens, mindful of the loss which they had suffered in 1209, went out, commanded by Sir William Comin (he is so called by Pemb.) to attack the O'Tooles, with the black standard before them, of which Stanyhurst says, "the citizens of Dublin have from time to time so galled the Irish, that even to this daie the Irish feare a ragged and jagged blacke standard that the citizens have, almost through tract of time worne to the hard stumpes; this standard they carrie with them in Hostings, being never displaied but when they are readie to enter into battell and to come to the shocke, the sight of which danteth the Irish above measure."—Descrip. of Ireland in Holinshed, p. 23. In the famous ordinance of 1331 Edward III. deprives the Justiciary of the power of granting "tuitionem pacis felonibus in silva existentibus."—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 812.

[y] *Joanne Comin.*—March 26, 1324, William Comyn had an order for £70 for his expenses in exploring the passes of the Irish of the mountains in the marches of Leinster, and in staying there till the killing of Moriertagh, brother of Hugh Og O'Toole, and the taking of Moriertagh M'Folan O'Toole, John M'Yoghy O'Toole, Stephen Petyt, Gillekeyvin O'Gossan, Comdin M'Tothowill, John, son of Gillekeyvin O'Toole, William O'Donnelan, John Fitz Clerk of Tavelagh, Gillekeyvin O'Toole and John O'Molan, who were committed to the Castle of Dublin.—Rot. Cl. 18 Ed. II. 79.

[z] *Obsedit.*—Barbour places the surrender of Carrickfergus before the arrival of Robert Bruce, and makes no mention of the admission of the thirty Scots, eight of whom, according

Monasteria S Patricii de Dune[a] et de Saballo[b] cum multis aliis spoliantur. Gulielmus de Burgo relicto filio obside in Scotia liberatur. Templum de Bright[c] in Ultonia plenum hominum utriusque sexus incenditur. Milites in Gregfergus fame pressi, coria comedebant, 8 e Scotis detentis moriebantur[d]. Thomas filius comitis Ultoniæ moritur. Moritur etiam Johannes filius Thomæ apud Laraghbrine intra Mainoth; dicitur eum paulo ante mortem, factum esse comitem Kildarie[e]; cui successit filius ejus Thomas fitz Johannis vir prudens. Gregfergus deditur Scotis concessis hiis qui inerant vita et membro. Die exaltacionis crucis occiditur O Conghur[f] Mac Kele cum 500 Hibernis, a Gulielmo de Burgo et Ricardo Brimingham in Connacia, id est[g]. Ad omnes Scotos in Ultonia Johannes Logan et Hugo Busset[h], Scotos superant, 300 interficiunt, duplicis armature 100. et simplicis 200. In vigilia S Edmundi tempestas magna corruit campanile trinitatis Dublyn. Vigilia Sancti Nicholaui Alanus Stuard[i] captus in Ultonia a Johanne Logan et Johanne Sandale[j], custodiæ traditur, in arce Dubliniæ. Ad purificacionem Mariæ venerunt Dublinium les Lacies qui inquisitiones procurarunt

to Pembridge, were eaten by the starving garrison.—Book xv. l. 262, xvi. l. 45.

[a] *S. Patricii de Dune.*—This abbey, which had been under the invocation of the Holy Trinity, was dedicated to St. Patrick by its second founder John de Courcy, who expelled the secular canons, and put in their room Benedictine monks from Chester. That these changes were not universally approved, may be collected from the words of Pembridge, who, when relating de Courcy's imprisonment in 1204, says that in his misery he often exclaimed, "O Tu Deus quare sic facis mecum qui tot monasteria ædificavi et reædificavi tibi et sanctis tuis? qui cum multis vicibus sic ejularet, et obdormiret, affuit si Sancta Trinitas dicens. Quare me ejecisti de sede mea, et de ecclesia Dunensi, et posuisti ibi sanctum meum Patricium patronum Hiberniæ? Quia Johannes Courcy expulit seculares canonicos de ecclesia Cathedrali Dunensi et adduxit monachos nigros de Cestria et posuit in eadem ecclesia; et Sancta Trinitas fuit ibidem in sede magnitudinis, et ipse Johannes deposuit eam de ecclesia et ordinavit capellam pro ea imagine, et in magna ecclesia posuit imaginem Sancti Patricii, quod non placuit Deo Altissimo."

[b] *De Saballo.*—Saul in the barony of Lecale, County Down. It was called Sabhall Padruic, or Patrick's Barn, and was built from north to south according to the form and position of Dicho's Barn, the first Ulster convert; it was probably a real barn in which St. Patrick celebrated divine worship.—Lanigan, Ecc. Hist., vol. i. p. 212. Mon. Hib., p. 128.

[c] *Bright.*—In the barony of Lecale, County of Down. Pembridge calls it Brught, and says that it was burned by the Scots and Irish.

[d] *Moriebantur.*—Pembridge, who seems to have written from a journal kept at the time, says that news had come from Carrickfergus that for want of provisions the garrison eat the hides of cattle, and about eight Scots who had been taken prisoners, "unde dolendum fuit

monasteries of St. Patrick of Down and of Saul, with many others, are plundered. William de Burgh having left his son in Scotland as a hostage, is set at liberty. The church of Bright in Ulster, full of persons of both sexes, is burned. The soldiers in Carrickfergus, being pressed with hunger, eat hides. Eight of the Scots who were detained there died. Thomas, son of the Earl of Ulster, dies. John Fitz Thomas also dies at Laraghbrine near Maynooth; it is said that a little before his death he was made Earl of Kildare; his son Thomas Fitz John, a prudent man, succeeded him. Carrickfergus is surrendered to the Scots, life and limb being granted to those who were in it. On the day of the Exaltation of the Cross (September 14) O'Conor is killed *and* Mac Kelly with five hundred Irish, by William de Burgh and Richard Birmingham, in Connaught. At All Saints (November 1) in Ulster John Logan and Hugh Bissett defeat the Scots, they kill three hundred, one hundred of double armour, and two hundred of single. On St. Edmund's Eve (November 15) there was a great storm, the belfry of Trinity Church, Dublin, was blown down. On the Eve of St. Nicholas (December 5) Alan Stuard, taken prisoner in Ulster by John Logan and John Sandale, is delivered to custody in the Castle of Dublin. On the Purification of Mary (February 2) the Lacies came to Dublin, and obtained an inquisition whether

quod nemo talibus succurreret."

[e] *Comitem Kildarie.*—His patent, which is given in Archdall's Peerage, Leinster, bears date May 14, 1316. He was buried in the Franciscan Friary, Kildare.

[f] *O'Conghur.*—Conghor et Mac-Keley.—Pembridge. Connor and Mac Keley.—Cox who followed Pembridge. Holinshed follows Grace, and writes Conhor Mackele, perhaps the name was M'Hale.

[g] *Id est.* — Die Luna ante festum omnium Sanctorum.—Pemb. Grace wrote Scotos for Sanctos. Some have imagined that Insula Sanctorum was originally Insula Scotorum. In the Francfort edition of Giraldus, Top. Hib. Distinct. i. cap. 23. Scotorum merita is printed for Sanctorum merita.—Vide Usher de Britt. Eccl. Prim., p. 735.

[h] *Hugo Busset.* — Pembridge's words as printed, are "facta fuit magna occisio Scotorum in Ultonia per Johannem Logganum, Dominum Hugonem Bisset circa C——." Grace supplied *et*, and thus made Sir Hugh Bisset a loyal Englishman; but if so then, he afterwards became a traitor, and his hereditaments in the island of Raghery and the manor of Glenarm were granted to John de Athy.—Rot. Pat. 12 Ed. II. in Tur. Lond. Perhaps cepit should be supplied in Pemb.

[i] *Alanus Stuard.* — Lord Hailes supposes that he was the eldest son of Robert Stewart of Crookstown and Darnly.

[j] *Johanne Sandale.*—Cox (p. 96) says that Sir John Sandale was a Scotchman, and that he was taken prisoner with Sir Alan Steward. The Sandales were a powerful English family

runt num Scoti per eos venerint in Hiberniam, innocentes inventi acceperunt regis chertam, jusjurandumque dederunt, se regi fideles fore. Post carnisprivium[k] venerunt furtim Scoti usque Slane[l], cum 2000[m] armatorum, totamque regionem vastarunt. Die lunæ ante Mathiæ capitur comes Ultoniæ a Roberto Notingham[n] majori Dublin. in monasterio Sancte Mariæ, custodiæ in arce Dublinii traditus, diu ibi detentus, camera ubi fuit incensa septemque famuli ejus occisi. Brus Dublinium versus iter facit, ubi vero comitem captum esse audivit, ad arcem-Knock se convertit, eaque capta Hugonem Tirell Baronem, dominum ejusdem, cum uxore captos pecunia dimisit. Ea nocte omnium assensu incenditur Dubliniæ. S Thomæ [vicus], pro timore Scotorum, et eodem igne arsit etiam templum S Johannis[o] cum capella Magdalene, cremata per infortunium et omnia suburbana Dubliniæ et monasterium Sancte Mariæ. et templum S Patricii; per dictos villanos[p] spoliatur. Templum etiam Salvatoris[q], id est, predicatorum, major cum civibus diruit, saxaque ejus asportavit ad murum condendum quem tunc ampliorem fecit ad boream[r] supra Keiam, quod ante transibant intra templum S Andree,

settled in the neighbourhood of Carrickfergus.

[k] *Post Carnisprivium.*—Barbour says that Robert Bruce commenced his march to the south in the month of May.

Quhen byrds syngs on ilka spray;
Melland thair nots with seymly soune,
For softnes off the suet sesoun.
And levys off the branches spreds,
And blomys brycht besid thaim breds,
And felds ar strowyt with flours
Weill sawerand, off ser colours,
And all thing wor this blyth and gay,
Quhen that this gud King tuk his way
To rid Southwart ———.

xvi. 64.

[l] *Slane.*—John Fitz Nicholas of Slane joined Bruce, by which he forfeited two carucates of land at Ardmacaisse, which were granted to the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem.—Rot. Pat. 13 Ed. II. 86.

[m] 2000.—Pemb. says "cum viginti millibus armatis."

[n] *Roberto Notingham.*—He was seventeen times Mayor of Dublin. On the 20th of July, 1318, the citizens of Dublin had a pardon for having taken corn and other provisions from the neighbouring county when they were in fear of being besieged by the Scots, and for having taken arms. The king also pardoned them for having set fire to the suburbs, and upon their petition in consideration of their sufferings, he remitted to them half their fee farm rent, the whole amounting to 200 marks.—Whitelaw, Hist. of Dublin, vol. i. pp. 170, 388. Rymer, vol. i. p. 350. Lord Hailes observes, that on the fate of Dublin the existence of the English Government in Ireland depended, and that the public spirit and intrepidity of the citizens at this critical season ought to be held in perpetual remembrance.—An. of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 87. Pembridge says that Bruce came "versus

whether the Scots had come by their means, they were found not guilty, and received the king's charter, and gave their oath that they would be faithful to the king. After Shrovetide (February 16) the Scots came secretly to Slane with two thousand armed men, and laid waste the whole country. On the Monday before St. Matthew's day (February 24) the Earl of Ulster is taken pri soner by Robert Notingham, Mayor of Dublin, in the monastery of St. Mary, he is delivered into custody in the Castle of Dublin, and detained there for a long time, the chamber where he was is burned, and seven of his servants killed. Bruce marches towards Dublin, but when he heard that the earl was taken, he turned to Castleknock, and having taken it, he ransomed its lord, the Baron Hugh Tirell, and his wife, whom he had taken. That night, with the consent of the citizens, Thomas-street is burned through fear of the Scots, and by the same fire the Church of St. John is burned, with the chapel of Magdalen burned by accident, and all the suburbs of Dublin, and the monastery of St. Mary, and the Church of St. Patrick is plundered by the aforesaid townsmen. The Mayor also and the citizens threw down the Church of St. Saviour, that is, of the Preachers, and carried off the stones to build the *town* wall, which they then made longer to the north on the quay; for before this the *walls* crossed within the Church of St. *Audeon's*, where a tower is to be seen over the gate, and in *Wine* Tavern-street

Dubliniam in vigilia S. Matthiæ."

[o] *S. Johannis.*—The Priory of St. John the Baptist in Thomas-street. In order to assist in repairing this house and church, Edward II. granted in 1319 all deodands happening in Ireland for four years.—Mon. Hib., p. 202. This grant was continued by Ed. III.—Rot. Cl. 51 Ed. III. 51.

[p] *Villanos.*—If this word means "villains" and is to be applied to the Scots, it would follow, that they had crossed the river to the south; it probably means townsmen. St. Patrick's was without the walls.

[q] *Salvatoris.* — In 1218 Andrew Brun and Richard de Bedeford granted to the Priory of the H. Trinity a piece of land 114 feet in breadth and 120 in length, near the river Liffey at the north end of the bridge, to build a church thereon to the honour of St. Saviour.—Mon. Hib., p. 155. This house first belonged to the Cistercians, but was afterwards given to the Dominicans.—Ibid. 205. Archdall and Whitelaw say that it is now called the King's Inns, rather the Four Courts.

[r] *Ad boream.*—Before this time the walls were carried by St. Owen's (Audoen's) Church near 400 feet from the river, and the Merchant's-quay was then reputed as part of the suburbs, but in the time of this invasion the citizens built a new wall along the river to the old bridge, and so to Newgate.—Whitelaw's Hist. of Dub. p. 169. From the description given by Pem-

dree[s], ubi apparet turris supra portam et in vico tabernariorum via [visa?] alia porta[t], verum postea rex Angliæ (coegit) eundem majorem et cives restaurare eundem conventum ut prius. Post festum Mathiæ cum intelligeret Brus urbem permunitam esse, iter suum convertit versus saltus salmonum[u] ubi castra posuit. Robertus Brus rex Scotiæ, Edouardus frater, comes de Murrey, Johannes de Menteth, Johannes Steward, Phillippus Moubray, ibi. 4. dies morati sunt, oppidum incenderunt et templum spoliaverunt. Tandem Naas petebant quo contra juramentum les Lacies duces illis erant et consultores, Hugo vero Canon[v] fratrem uxoris sue Wadinum Wight[w] constituit, qui eos per regionem conduceret. Incenderunt Naas, templaque diripuerunt et sepulchra aperuerunt[x], duos integros dies ibi morati. Inde Tristledermot[y] perrexerunt in 2[a] Septimana 40 fratres minores diripuerunt, libros et vestimenta pessum dederunt. Inde Baliganam[z] recesserunt, et inde, dimissa Kilkenni, ad Callan circa festum Gregorii. Interim venerunt litteræ per Edmundum Butler Justitiarium, Thomam fitz Johannis comitem Kildariæ, Ricardum Clare, Arnaldum Power, Mauritium fitz Thomæ, ut liberaretur comes Ultoniæ voluntate regia; venerunt Ultoniæ cum exercitu 2000, petentes auxilium adversus Scotos, vexillum regis eis concessum est, a quibus plus mali effectum est quam ab universis Scotis; nam et carnibus vescebantur per tota 40[am], et regionem totam vastarunt fere.

bridge some judgment may be formed how the ancient walls of the city were carried, namely from Winetavern-street along the south side of Cook-street till they joined Owen's Arch, which yet remains, and was a portal to the city, and from thence were continued north of Owen's churchyard to a castle called Fagan's Castle in Page's-court, where was another portal, and from thence they extended to Newgate. Some remains of these ancient walls may be seen in a void plot of ground lying between Schoolhouse-lane and Owen's Arch.—Whitelaw's Hist. of Dublin, p. 67, published in 1818. Stanyhurst thought that the new wall erected at this time was the inner wall.—Descript. of Ireland in Holinshed, p. 25.

[s] *S. Andree.*—Sancti Audoeni.—Pemb.

[t] *Alia porta.*—In the plan of Dublin as it stood in 1610, engraved in Whitelaw's History of Dublin, there is to be seen a tower and gate at the end of Winetavern-street in the wall along Merchant's-quay.

[u] *Saltus Salmonum.*—This Salmon Leap is noticed by Giraldus.—(Top. Hib. Secund. Dist. xlii.) He calls the Liffey, Auenpliphensi, Avon Liffey, that is, the River Liffey which has been corrupted into Anna Liffey. Moore says of the Salmon Leap, "nor is it a slight addition to the interest of that romantic spot to be able to fancy that the heroic Bruce, surrounded by his companions in arms, had once stood beside its beautiful waterfall, and wandered perhaps through its green glen."—Hist. of Ireland, vol. iii. p. 63.

street there is another gate to be seen, but afterwards the King of England compelled the said Mayor and citizens to restore the same convent as it was before. After the Feast of St. Matthias (February 24), when Bruce understood that the city was thoroughly fortified, he turned towards the Salmon Leap, and encamped there. Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, his brother Edward, the Earl of Moray, John of Menteith, John Steward, Philip Moubray, stayed there four days, they fired the town and plundered the church. At last they went towards Naas, where, contrary to their oath, the Lacies were their leaders and advisers, but Hugh Canon, appointed Wadin White, his wife's brother, to guide them through the country. They burned Naas, and plundered the churches, and opened the tombs, staying there two whole days. Thence they reached Tristle Dermot in the second week of Lent, they plundered the Friars Minor, and destroyed the books and the vestments. From thence they retired to Gowran, and from thence, without going to Kilkenny, to Callan, where they were, about the Feast of St. Gregory (March 12). In the meantime letters came by Edmund Butler, Justiciary, Thomas Fitz John, Earl of Kildare, Richard Clare, Arnold Power, Maurice Fitz Thomas, that the Earl of Ulster should be liberated by the king's desire. The men of Ulster came with an army of two thousand seeking aid against the Scots, the king's banner was given to them, and more evil was done by them than by all the Scots, for they eat flesh during the whole of Lent, and laid

[v] *Hugo vero Canon.*—In 1308, Hugh Canon was sheriff of Kildare, and was allowed £19. 7*s*. 4½*d*. in his accompt, because of the falling off of the receipts of the lordship of Kildare by reason of the third part thereof being assigned in dower to Isabella, widow of William de Vescy, and he was also allowed 2*s*. because of the falling off of the sergeancy of Wicklow, as in his time no sergeant dared to exercise his office in that bailiwick.—Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. II. 78. In 1309, he was Escheator of Ireland, and one of the itinerating Justices in the County of Dublin.—Rot. Pat. 3 & 4 Ed. II. 31, 41. In 1311, Walter de Lacy, Hugh Canon, Stephen de Oxonia (de Exonia?) and John Fitz Hugh Fitz Owen, were indebted £40 to the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem.—Rot. Cl. 5 Ed. II. 28. This last entry connects him with the Lacies.

[w] *Wadinum Wight.*—White.—Pemb.

[x] *Aperuerunt.*—Pembridge says that they opened the graves in the churchyard "ad quærendum thesaurum."

[y] *Tristledermot.* — Castle Dermot in Kildare, a monastery of Franciscans, was founded here in 1302 by Thomas Lord of Offaly.—Mon. Hib., p. 312. It is evident from its ruins that it was a large and magnificent building.

[z] *Baliganam.*—Gowran in Kilkenny.

fere. Strages magna Hibernorum edita est juxta desertum Dermitii[a], id est, Tristildermot, ab Edmundo Butler, itidem alia, ab eodem, militum O Morghe, apud Baclethan[b]. Brus cum suis Limericum[c] usque pervenit; cum autem Angli sese conjunxerant ad Ledin[d], noctu clam de Castro Comung[e] reversi sunt. In dominica palmarum venerunt ad Kenles in Osseria, colligebatur vero exercitus Anglorum ad Kilkenni. Jubentur Ultonienses die lunæ versus hostes proficisci, quibus preficitur comes Kildariæ. Brus inde Casshell[f] se contulit, dein Nanath[g] regionemque totam igne vastavit.

1317. Die Jovis, cena domini, congregati sunt Edmundus Butler Justic. Thomas fitz Joannis comes Kildariæ, Ricardus Clare, Arnaldus Power, Baro de Donnoil[h], Mauritius de rupe forti, Thomas fitz Mauritii, les Cauntons cum suis, cum exercitu Ultoniorum circa 30,000. bene armatorum, circa Scotos, ubi versabantur totam Septimanam, nec quicquam tentaverunt. Die Jovis paschali applicuit le Mortimer[i] apud Yoghill, Justic factus a rege, festinavitque versus exercitum die lunæ sequente, premisitque litteras Edmundo Butler, ne quid tentaret

[a] *Desertum Dermitii.*—Do not these various names of the same place indicate that these annals were compiled from different authorities?

[b] *Baclethan.* — Balilethan. — Pembridge. Balitcham.—Marleburgh. Balithan.—Stanyhurst. Ballylinan in Queen's County? This victory and the preceding victory at Castle Dermot are placed by Marleburgh and Cox in 1316.

[c] *Limericum.* — Barbour says that King Robert and Edward Bruce,

Throw all the land planly thai raid,
Thai fand nane that thaim obstakill maid,
Thai raid ewyn forouth Drochindra,
And forouth Dewillyne syne alsua:
Ann to giff bataill nane thai fand.
Syne went thai southwart in the land,
And rycht to Kynerike held their way
That is the southmaist town perfay
That in Irland may fundyn be.
B. xvi. l. 259.

Pinkerton in a note says that some editions read Limeric for Kynerike.

[d] *Ledin.*—Ledyn.—Pemb. Neither Marleburgh, nor Stanyhurst, nor Cox, mention this place. In the Cal. Rot. it is called Lodene and Lodyn. The following entries are interesting: "Rex concessit Ricardo de Waleys pro servicio eundo cum magna comitiva armatorum et peditum contra Scotos apud Loueth, Sketheres et Lodene, et Hibernicos in diversis partibus Hiberniæ, £255, in quibus abbas et conventus de Inchelauenagh [Inislounagh or de Surio in Tipperary] tenebantur mercatoribus de Societate Ricardorum de Luca, et quæ ad manus Regis devenerunt ratione debitorum in quibus iidem mercatores Regi tenebantur."—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 77. Edmund Butler was at Lodyn on the 10th of April, 1317, on which day, for services against the Scots, he granted a pardon to Peter Hughelot and others.—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 28, 29.

laid waste almost the whole country. There was a great defeat of the Irish at Desart Dermot, that is, Tristle Dermot, by Edmund Butler, also another of the soldiers of O'More by the same at Baclethan. Bruce with his forces went as far as Limerick; but when the English had united their forces at Ledin they secretly retreated by night from Castle Connell. On Palm Sunday (March 27) they came to Kells in Ossory, but the army of the English was assembled at Kilkenny. The men of Ulster were ordered to march against the enemy on Monday, under the command of the Earl of Kildare. Bruce thence went to Cashel, and thence to Nenagh, and laid waste the whole country with fire.

1317. On Thursday in Passion Week (March 30), Edmund Butler, Justiciary, Thomas Fitz John, Earl of Kildare, Richard Clare, Arnold Power, the Baron of Donoyl, Maurice Rochfort, Thomas Fitz Maurice, the Cantetons with their followers, assembled with the army of the Ulster men, about thirty thousand well armed, about the Scots, and staid there the whole week, and did not attempt any thing. On Thursday in Easter week (April 7), Mortimer landed at Yoghill, having been made Justiciary by the King, and hastened towards the army on the Monday following, and sent letters before him to Edmund Butler that he should

[e] *Castro Comung.*—Castro de Conninger.—Pemb. Castle Connell near Limerick. It appears from the Annals of Inisfallen (MS.) that Bruce was invited to the banks of the Shannon by one of the chiefs of the O'Briens of Thomond, and that the rival chief joined the English in opposing him.

[f] *Casshell.*—Campion says, after Pembridge, that le Bruise proceeded and spoyled Cashell, and wheresoever he lighted upon the Butler's lands, those he burned and destroyed unmercifully.—Hist., p. 122.

[g] *Nanath.*—Nenagh in Tipperary.

[h] *Baro de Donnoil.*—John le Poer, Baron of Donnoyl, or Dunhill, in Waterford. The great Irish lords at this time were not called by their titles, unless they were created or belted earls, and even in that case they sometimes retained their personal appellation, thus Edmund Butler, the Justiciary, is not called by his earldom of Carrick, but the subinfeudatory barons who were lords of parliament, as Hussey Baron of Galtrim, and Nangle Baron of Navan, were commonly so distinguished. And this Baron of Donnoyll may have been so called, either as a subinfeudatory baron, or to distinguish him from others of his wide spread family. The de la Poers of Curraghmore, afterwards Earls of Tyrone, and now represented by the Marquis of Waterford, were descended from the Lord Arnold Power.—Archdall's Peer. of Ireland, vol. vi. p. 304.

[i] *Mortimer.*—His patent as Custos and Lieutenant bears date November 23, 1316, and the English lords who held lands in Ireland, were ordered to be at Haverford-West, to join him on his way to Ireland, at the Feast of the

taret ante suum adventum. Interim autem de suo adventu monitus est Brus, ut inde discederet, qui nocte sequenti versus Kildare movit, Anglii autem repatriaverunt

Purification (Feb. 2) 1317.—Rymer, vol. ii. pp. 301, 5, 9. In Mortimer's commission power was given to him "concedendi Hibernicis quod ipsi legibus Anglicanis utantur et gaudeant, prout pro .... expeditione negotiorum nostrorum in partibus illis contra Scotos inimicos et rebelles nostros, qui eandem terram hostiliter ingressi sunt; melius videbitur faciendа." Perhaps the coldness with which he was received by the Irish lords, and their want of cooperation with him, may have been caused by his attempt to exercise this power, and to extend the laws of England to the natives of Ireland; a privilege long coveted by the Irish, and which the kings of England were always willing to grant.—Rymer, vol. i. pp. 498, 540, 582; vol. ii. p. 812. From such startling entries as the following it would appear that the king could not give this privilege to an individual without the consent of his master. Rex de assensu et voluntate Henrici de Cogan concessit Johanni O Kaskyn, Hibernico ejusdem Henrici, quod ipse et ejus exitus lege Anglicana utantur.—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 170. It may be observed, that the great Anglo-Irish lords had a direct interest in excluding their Irish tenants from the protection of the English law; over their English tenants they could legally exercise no powers but such as were exercised in England, but over their Irish tenants they claimed, and were legally entitled to, all the privileges which had been exercised by the Irish princes. Of these Irish princes they considered themselves as the rightful representatives, either by blood, as in the whole of Leinster; or by the terms of their charters, as in the province of Meath; and so careful were they of obtaining a legal right to the exercise of the Irish law, that when Kildare was granted to Thomas Fitz John, he had granted to him a retrospective power of punishing all former offences according to the laws and customs of Ireland.—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 57. The ericks, and money commutations for felonies, the bonaghts and cosherings, and cuddies, and the other dues of the Irish chief (enumerated by Ware, Antiq., c. xii.), however injurious to the people, were all profitable to the lord, who was therefore not only willing to continue them over his Irish tenant, but was also desirous of introducing them over his English freeholders. The question in fact was, not between the Crown and the subject, but between the lord and the vassal, whether the latter should be governed according to the law of the English settlers, or by the old established laws and customs of Ireland. But although it would be difficult to prove that the English lords exacted any dues, or exercised any powers, over their Irish tenants, which were not levied and exercised at the same times by the Irish chiefs in the Irish countries (see Sir J. Davis' letter to Lord Salisbury), still it must be concluded that these exactions were levied with greater harshness and paid with greater reluctance in the English districts, than in those in which landlord and tenant were of the same blood, and where there were no invidious distinctions to make subjection to them a proof of inferiority. Nor was the Irish law injurious only to the Irish, the English also suffered from the introduction of some of its principles. In a petition

should make no attack before his coming. But in the mean time Bruce was warned of his coming and to depart thence, and the following night he moved towards Kildare, but the English went back to their own country, and the army of

to the King in 1316, it was represented to him by the people of Ireland, that the law was, that an Englishman convicted of the murder of an Englishman, of robbery, of arson, or of stealing to the value of 12½*d.*, should suffer capitally, and that the same punishment should be inflicted upon an Irishman convicted of the murder of an Englishman, or of arson; but that an Irishman convicted of robbery or theft was at the discretion of the judge, either to be put to death, or to commute his punishment by the payment of money. The petitioners, not complaining of the advantage thus given to the Irish criminal, stated that as long as this law was observed, the English people increased, and the Church enlarged its bounds, but that the justices had assumed the power of commuting felonies for little or nothing, charging for the murder of an Englishman, for robbery or theft, 100 pounds, or 140 or 20 shillings, and that these slight punishments had given such courage to felons, both English and Irish, that they were not afraid to commit the most dreadful crimes, especially as the king's true subjects were afraid to indict or to convict such felons, fearing that when discharged on the payment of these penalties, they would murder or ruin them for their verdicts. The remedy proposed for these evils was, that the murder of an Englishman, or arson, should not for the future be pardoned or commuted for except in parliament, which should be held every year; that these crimes should not be commuted for less than £100, nor robbery and theft for less than four times the value to be paid into the Exchequer before the prisoner should be discharged from gaol. The king referred the matter to a meeting of all the prelates, barons, and commons, for their opinion, reserving the decision to himself.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 293. The whole of this very curious paper is given in the Appendix. The specific grievances arising from the observance of the Irish rather than of the English law, when it pressed upon the Irish, are given in the Memoirs of Charles O'Conor, p. 72, and in Moore's Hist. of Ireland, vol. iii. p. 75, from the Remonstrance of the Irish to Pope John XXII., a document which I have not seen in the original.

The following entry shows that there was a peculiarity either in the law or the mode of administering it in Ireland, to which the Anglo-Irish were attached, and which they were unwilling should be changed: "Rex. Waltero de Cusak et sociis quos constituerat Justiciarios ad itinerandum in Comitatu Dublinensi (recitat quod populus illius comitatus conqueritur hoc esse ei prejudiciale quod placita teneantur secundum legem et consuetudinem Angliæ, aliter quam teneri consuevere secundum legem et consuetudinem Hiberniæ, et supplicat quod debitum remedium adhibeatur) mandat quod dicti justiciarii omnia placita terræ coram ipsis pendencia, in itinere predicto, quæ coram Justiciario de Banco secundum legem et consuetudinem Hiberniæ atterminari et placitari possunt, supersedeant omnino. Dublin, 8. Maii.—Rot. Pat. 3 & 4 Ed. II. 85, see Lynch's Dignities, p. 22.

j *Angli.*—Some of the English who had

triaverunt et Ultonii Naas venit. Nuntii mittuntur ad regem de statu Hiberniæ. Rogerus Mortimir et magnates consultant ad Kilkeny, quid agerent erga Brus, nihil vero conclusum. Mense post paschæ venit Brus ad 4 lencas prope Trim[k], ibique in silva quadam castra metatus est, ibique 7. dies moratus est ad suos reficiendos, qui fame et labore fere perierunt, multique ibi mortui relicti. Die Phillippi et Pauli versus Ultoniam[l] contendit. Paulo post venit Mortimerus cum Johanne Vogan Dublinum, cum Fulcone fitz Warini[m] et 30 equitibus auratis, tenuitque parliamentum apud Kilmaniam cum omnibus magnatibus, ubi actum de liberacione comitis Ultoniæ, nihil conclusum est. Iterum Dubliniæ commitiis habitis, ubi liberatur subter fidejussione, datis obsidibus et sacramento, se civibus Dublin nihil mali illaturum, constituitur dies[n], ille autem ad diem minime rediit. Frumenti magna caritas, cranocus valebat 24*s*.[o] avenæ 16*s*. vinum 8*d*. universa enim regio devastata a Scotis et Ultoniis; multi ex divitibus mendici fiebant, multi fame perierunt, ingruit etiam pestis terribilis, quæ multos sustulit. Mortimerus Just. ad pentecosten Droghoda se contulit, inde Trim, vocat ad se per litteras Lacios qui venire recusabant, ad quos deinde missus est dominus Hugo de Custes[q] eques, ut de pace cum iis ageret, qui ab eisdem occisus est. Colligit igitur Mortimerius exercitum, eosque bonis et pecore spoliavit, eorum subditos quam plures occidit, eosque in Connaciam fugavit; dicitur autem Gualterum Lacium in Ultoniam perrexisse, ut peteret auxilium a Brus. Ad nativitatem

come over with Mortimer.

[k] *Trim.* — Pennies of Alexander III. of Scotland have, not unfrequently, been picked up in the neighbourhood of Trim, which may have been brought there by Bruce's soldiers.

[l] *Versus Ultoniam.*— Bruce's retreat from Limerick is thus given by Barbour:

Agayne northwart thai tuk thair way,
Throw all Irland than perfay,
Throw all Conach, rycht to Dewillyne,
And throw all Methy, and Iereby syne,
And syne haly throw Ulsister
And Monester and Lenester,
To Cragfergus forowtyn bataill,
For thar was nane durst hym assail.

B. xvi. l. 293.

Pinkerton may well say that the poet's geography of Ireland is very imperfect. For Iereby some editions have Tyrel, (Tyrrellspass in Westmeath?) Barbour considers this expedition as a triumphant march through all Ireland, and says that Irish kings came to him and did him homage, and that he was now "in gud way to conquer the land halily," but that his "utrageouss sucquedry and will, that wes mar than hardy," letted him of his purpose.

[m] *Fitz Warini.*—Domino Fulcone Warini.—Pemb. The Fitz Warins were a powerful family in Ulster, they seem to have been heriditary seneschals of Ulster, at least a William Fitz Warin was in that office in 1375, (Rymer

of Ulster came to Naas. Messengers are sent to the King about the state of Ireland. Roger Mortimer and the lords deliberate at Kilkenny how they should act towards Bruce, but nothing was determined. In the month after Easter, Bruce came to within four miles of Trim, and there encamped in a certain wood, and staid seven days to refresh his men, who had nearly perished of hunger and fatigue, and many were left there dead. On the day of St. Philip and St. *James* (May 1) he went towards Ulster. A short time after Mortimer with John Wogan came to Dublin with Fitz Warin and thirty knights, and held a parliament at Kilmainham with all the nobles, in which they treated of the liberation of the Earl of Ulster; nothing was concluded. At a second meeting in Dublin he is liberated under bail, having given hostages and an oath that he would not injure the citizens of Dublin, a day is fixed *for the trial*, but at that day he did not return. A great scarcity of wheat; the crannock was worth 24*s*., oats 16*s*., wine 8*d*., for the whole country was wasted by the Ulster men and the Scots; many of the rich men became beggars, and many died of hunger, there also raged a horrible plague which carried off numbers. At Whitsuntide, Mortimer, the Justiciary, betook himself to Drogheda, and from that place to Trim, he calls before him the Lacies by letters, they refused to come, and then the Lord Hugh de Custes, Knight, is sent to them to treat with them of peace, and is put to death by them. Therefore Mortimer assembled an army and spoiled them of goods and cattle, and slew many of their followers, and drove them into Connaught; but Walter Lacy is said to have gone to Ulster to seek aid from Bruce. At a parliament,

vol. i. p. 520), and again in 1332.—Davis' Discovery, p. 30.

[n] *Constituitur dies.*—It appears more plainly from Pembridge that the earl swore that he would not injure the citizens, but would proceed against them by law; and it would seem that for that purpose time was given him to St. John's day (June 24), on which day he did not appear.

[o] *24s.*—Viginti tribus solidis.—Pemb. Cox says 23*s*., Holinshed 24*s*.; from many such coincidences it is likely that Cox consulted Pembridge, and Holinshed (Campion) consulted Flattsbury or Grace. In 1316 in England, before St. John's day (June 24), wheat was 30*s*. the quarter, and from St. John's day to Lady Day in harvest (August 15) was 40*s*.—Walsingham Hist. Angl. p. 108.

[p] *Hugo de Custes.* — Hugo de Croftes.—Pemb. Pembridge does not say that he was murdered by the Lacies, his words are, "et postea Dominus Hugo de Croftes Miles missus fuit ad les Lacyes, et bona sua et animalia et thesaurum cepit, et ipsos omnino destruxit et plures de eorum hominibus occidit et eos fugavit in partibus Connaciæ.

tatem[q] Johannis comitiis habitis liberatur comes Ultoniæ, datis fidejussoribus, obsidibus, et juramento se regi per omnia fidum futurum, Scotos persecuturum. Die S Processi et Martiniani Dominus Johannes de Athe[r] obviam in mari habuit. Thomam Don[s], latronem insignem, quem cepit, occisi eorum qui cum illo fuerunt, circa 40, capita autem ejus et reliquorum Dublinium attulit. Die translacionis Thomæ, Nicus Balscott[t] de Anglia venit, qui retulit duos in Angliam venisse cardinales[u] ex curia Romana, ut interconciliarent Anglos et Scotos, Bullamque tulerunt excomunicat omnium qui pacem conturbarent. Ad festum Margaritæ Hugo et Gualterus Lacy[v] proditores pronuntiati. Rogerus Mortimer dominica sequente cum manu militum [iter arripuit[w] versus Drogheda. Ultonii] de Droghda agrum deprædarunt, cives autem spolia ab illis auferunt, in conflictu occiditur Milo Logan cum fratre, et sex alii nobiles Ultonii capti sunt, et ad castrum Dubliniæ delati. Mortimer Justic. congregat milites in Ofervil[x], transitum

[q] *Ad nativitatem.*—The earl had been liberated on bail on the Sunday before Ascension Thursday, May 8, and was bound to appear on St. John's day. On the Monday after St. John's day he was liberated finally, on taking the oaths stated, and giving securities. This may be reconciled with the preceding entry, in which the earl is said not to have come at the day appointed, by supposing that he was bound before St. John's day, either to take legal proceedings against the citizens or to surrender himself, and that he chose the latter. On the 27th of April, the king, by writ to Mortimer, reserved to himself the consideration of all things touching the arrest of the Earl of Ulster, Gilbert, and Hugh de Burgh and Henry le Clerk.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 327. On the 23rd July, the earl had letters of safe conduct on his way to England, and on the following day he had letters of protection.—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 4, 7.

[r] *Johannes de Athe.* — Rex commisit Johanni de Athy custodiam terræ de Man durante beneplacito. 6 Julii. an. 10.—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 10. In 1324-26 he was constable of the castle of Carrickfergus, at a salary of 100 marks per an.; and in 1335 he was admiral "flote Regis omnium navium in singulis portubus et aliis locis in Hibernia."—Rot. Cl. 9 & 10 Ed. III. 33. Perhaps the Mandevilles, who had defended Carrickfergus, thought that the castle should be confided to them, for, in 1319, Richard de Mandeville besieged it when in the keeping of John de Athy.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 388.

[s] *Thomam Don.*—Dr. Drummond, in his notes to Bruce's Invasion, conjectures, that this Thomas Don was the "Thomas off Downe," "a scowmar off the se," who freed Edward Bruce and his army from their jeopardy on the banks of the Bann, by ferrying them across in four vessels, as told by Barbour.—B. xiv. l. 375.

[t] *Nicus Balscott.*—Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1312.—Rot. Cl. 5 Ed. II. 27.

[u] *Cardinales.*—Cardinals Gancelinus Fitz John and Lucas de Flisco, Nuncios of John XXII., brought his bull proclaiming a truce

parliament, on the Nativity of St. John (June 24), the Earl of Ulster is liberated, having given bail, hostages, and his oath, that he would be faithful in all things to the King, and that he would persecute the Scots. On the day of St. Processus and Martinian (July 2), Sir John de Athy met at sea Thomas Don, a famous pirate, whom he took prisoner; there were slain of those who were with him, about forty, but he brought his head and the heads of the rest to Dublin. On the day of the Translation of St. Thomas (July 7) Nicholas Balscott came from England, who reported that two Cardinals had come to England from the Court of Rome to reconcile the Scots and the English, and they brought a bull of excommunication against all who should disturb the peace. On the Feast of St. Margaret (July 20) Hugh and Walter de Lacy were proclaimed traitors. On the following Sunday, Roger Mortimer with a party of soldiers *went towards Drogheda. The Ulster men* plundered the country about Drogheda, but the townsmen took their prey from them; in the conflict Milo Logan and his brother are slain, and six other Ulster nobles are taken and brought to the Castle of Dublin. The Justiciary, Mortimer, assembles troops against O'Feral, he cuts a

for two years between the Scots and the English, and authorizing them to excommunicate all persons who should break it.—Rymer, vol. ii. pp. 328, 329. These cardinals had a grant from the English clergy of 4*d.* in the mark, and they were entitled by Papal authority to certain payments from the clergy of Ireland, as on the 20th of March the Abbot of St. Thomas, Dublin, had the king's license, without which he alleged that he could not proceed, to collect their procurations. It is probable, that the abbot, when the license was granted, was not very earnest in collecting this money, as, on the 18th of August, James Basset and John de Auriliano were sent by the cardinals into Ireland "pro diversis negotiis ipsorum cardinalium."—Rymer, vol. ii. pp. 358, 371. For the mode in which Robert Bruce received the Papal message, see Rymer, vol. ii. p. 351.

[v] *Hugo et Gualterus Lacy.*—On the 28th of April, 1317, these Lacys with many other Irish lords received the king's thanks for their loyal services against the Scots.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 327. They were now proclaimed "seductores et felones Domini Regis, quia vexillum tulerunt contra pacem Domini Regis Angliæ."—Pembridge. Is Angliæ mentioned here to distinguish the King Edward Plantagenet from Edward Bruce, King of Ireland?

[w] *Iter arripuit.*—The words within brackets are omitted in the MS., they have been supplied from Pembridge. The repetition of the word Drogheda probably caused the error of the transcriber.

[x] *Ofervil.*—O'Feral's country of Annaly, now Longford.—Harris Ware's Antiq., pp. 46, 48. In this territory, if not in Meath, was perhaps included the Conmacne which is called Conemake in Hugh de Lacy's charter to Geoffry de Constentyn, and is there said

transitum periculosum excindit, omnes domos ejus incendit, quibus coactus Ofervil pacis obsides dedit. Inde Justitiarius se contulit Tom, ubi accusatus Johannes White[y] de Rath-Regan 200 marcarum mulctam dedit. Post natale Mariæ profectus est cum exercitu versus Onail, Olinselique[z] venit ubi ceciderunt multi, tum Angli tum Hiberni, vicerunt Angli tamen. Morgh O Brine se dedit regi ad castrum Dublin; dein les Archebaldes paci se obstrixerunt, fidejussore comite Kildariæ. Archiepiscopus Dublin et comes Ultoniæ manent in Anglia ad parliamentum Lincolniæ. D. Hugo Canon[a] Justitiarius regis in Banco, occiditur ab Andrea Brimingam inter le Naas et Castlemartin. Alexander Bignor bullis papalibus confirmatur episcopus Dublinii. Post S. Valentinianum Rogerus Mortimer, Johannem Mortimer cum 4 sociis equestri ordine decoravit, magnumque festum celebravit in castro Dublin. Pugnarunt inter se duo reges Connacii, occisi sunt 1000[b] Hiberni. Maxima penuria et fames in Ultonia[c]; e 1000 remanserunt

to be beyond the river of Ethne, the Inny. —Ibid, p. 193. Perhaps the "transitus periculosus" of Grace, which Pembridge calls "Passus malus" may have been the place called New Pass, near Rathowen, which is near the Inny. The opening a pass was a good service to the English government; we have seen Gavaston celebrated for clearing a pass into Wicklow; and in the parliament of 1297, it was stated, that even on the king's highway there were places so overgrown with wood that scarcely even a foot passenger was able to pass, so that the Irish when they had plundered the country were enabled to escape pursuit, and it was therefore enacted, that the lord of the woods and his tenants, through which the king's highway was anciently, should sufficiently clear the pass where the king's highway ought to be, and at their own expense should make it wide enough and clear from underwood and trees, whether standing or fallen; if they neglected to do this they were to be distrained by the sheriff, or if too poor to do it at their own expense, then our lord the king, or his chief justice, should have the assistance of all the adjacent country. —Betham's Dignities, pp. 269, 270.

[y] *Johannes White.*—Domino Johanne Blound scilicet White de Rathregan.—Pemb. He is called John le Blund (Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 21), and had at that time letters of protection as he was going to Scotland with Richard de Burgh, and in 1317, under the same name he was thanked for his loyalty.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 327. It is probable that White and Blunt are the same name.

[z] *Olinselique.* — Apud Glinsely. — Pemb. Probably Hy Kinselagh in Wicklow and Wexford. Whilst Mortimer was thus subduing the Leinster Irish by force, he gained over the Connaught Irish by concessions. On the 8th of March, 1318, according to an agreement which he with Richard Lord of Athnery (Athenry) and others of the council, made for the advantage of the king and the peace of Ireland, the king granted to O'Conacher, prince of the Irish of Connaught, the lands of Shilmorthy Fethys (*Siol Morey in Roscom-*

a dangerous pass and burns all his houses, by which O'Feral was compelled to give hostages for peace. Thence the Justiciary went to Trim, where John White of Rathregan was accused and fined two hundred marks. After the Nativity of Mary (September 8) he went with an army towards Imayle, and came to Hy-Kinselagh where many fell, both English and Irish, but the English were victorious. Murrogh O'Birne surrendered himself to the king at the Castle of Dublin; then the Archbolds bound themselves to the peace, the Earl of Kildare giving security for them. The Archbishop of Dublin and the Earl of Ulster remain in England for the parliament at Lincoln. Sir Hugh Canon, Justice of the King's Bench, is murdered by Andrew Birmingham between Naas and Castle Martin. Alexander Bykenor is confirmed Bishop of Dublin by Papal bulls. The day after St. Valentine's Day (February 14), Roger Mortimer knighted John Mortimer and his four companions, and held a great feast in the Castle of Dublin. Two kings of Connaught fight with one another, one thousand Irish are slain. A great scarcity and famine in Ulster; of one thousand there remained

mon), and the lands of the King of Tyrmany (*Hymaine in Galway and Roscommon*) with the exception of the lands of Englishmen, or lands granted in burgage.—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 103.

[a] *Hugo Canon.*—Pembridge says that news of this murder reached Dublin "circa festum Epiphaniæ."

[b] 1000.—Pembridge says, "occisi erant ex utraque parte circa quatuor mille homines;" perhaps this internal quarrel in Connaught was the result of Mortimer's grant mentioned in former note.

[c] *Ultonia.*—Pembridge makes this Famine still more grievous; he says, "postea venit mirabilis vindicta de Ultoniensibus, qui tempore, quo Scoti deprædaverunt in Hibernia, magna damna fecerunt, et carne in Quadragesima sine necessitate comederunt, idcirco venit super eos tribulatio magna, quod unusquisque eorum alium comedit, quod de decem millibus eorum non remanserunt nisi circa CCC. qui fere pro vindicta evaserunt, et hic patet vindicta Dei." On the statement that they cooked flesh in dead men's skulls, Lord Hailes exclaims, "as if the famine had consumed the spits and the kettles!" Dr. Drummond, in his notes to "The Bruce," conjectures that this report originated in the Irish having used their skulls (*clogads*) or helmets for pots. We know that during the battle of Waterloo the officers of the Guards broiled pigeons in the cuirass of a dead Frenchman at Hougoumont.

This famine was not confined to Ireland, it extended to England, and lasted for three years. At first an attempt was made to keep down prices by an Act of Parliament, but this plan was found to aggravate the evil, and every one was allowed to sell "meliori foro quo posset." In 1316 the autumn was so wet that the corn could not ripen, and it was scarcely brought home by the Nativity of the Virgin, September 8, and then the bakers were obliged

serunt tantum 300, dicuntur aliqui corpora mortuorum e sepulchris extraxisse, corpora in capitibus coxisse et comedisse; mulieres etiam suos infantes devorarunt.

1318. Berwick capta a Scotis. Venit in Hiberniam Gualterus Islep Thesaurarius regis cum literis ad Mortimerum quibus ad regem accersebatur, is reliquit custodem Hiberniæ Gulielmum[d] Caucellensem, qui fuit etiam Cancellarius et Archiepiscopus. Die Gordiani et Epimachi occiditur ab O Brine et M'Carth [Ricardus de Clare cum[e]] Thoma de Naas, D. Jacobo de Canton, Johanne Canton et Adam Apilgard et 8 militibus. Ricardus in minutas partes scinditur ob odium, reliqui apud Limiricum sepulti. Post Pascham ducitur Johannes Lacy a Dublin usque ad Trym ad juditium, qui carceri[f] adjudicatus, inibi moritur. Ad ascencionem domini reliquit [Rogerus Mortimer[g]] omne quod debuerat pro victualibus ad mille libras insolutum. Ad festum[h] Jacobi panis de novo grano quod raro videtur. Alexander Bigenor Justic. applicuit ad Yoghill; recipitur Dubliniæ[i] cum processione. Pugnatur[j] ad Dondalck cum Scotis, qui fuerunt Edoardus Brus, Philippus Moutbray, Gualterus Sulis, Alanus Steward cum 3[bus]

to dry the wheat in ovens before they sent it to the mill, and when made into bread it gave no nourishment. Before St. John's day wheat was sold at 30*s.* the quarter, and from that time to the Assumption of the Virgin (August 15) it rose to 40*s.*, and the mortality was so great that the living were scarcely able to bury the dead; even the cattle perished, and herbs that were used in medicine lost their virtue; four pennyworth de grosso pane was scarcely enough in the day for one man; fat dogs were commonly stolen and eaten; people were said to have eaten their own children, and to have stolen those of others; and prisoners in gaols tore new comers to pieces, and devoured them on the spot. Such is the description given by Walsingham.—Hist. Angl. in an. 1316. In this year a proclamation prohibited the malting of wheat.

[d] *Gulielmum.*—William Fitz John, Archbishop from 1317 to 1326.—Ware's Bishops, p. 476. The following singular grant was made to this archbishop, "Rex ob merita concessit Willielmo Archiepiscopo Cassellensi 1 messuagium una cum advocacione ecclesie beate Marie de Dungarvan in Comitatu Waterfordensi habenda ipsi et successoribus suis *Anglicis* Archiepiscopis ejus loci in perpetuum."—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 88. Was the grant to be recalled if an Irishman had succeeded as archbishop?

[e] [*Ricardus de Clare cum.*]—The words between brackets are omitted in MS., they have been supplied from Pembridge and from the context. Pembridge says, that there were slain with him four knights (quatuor milites), Sir Henry de Capella, Sir Thomas de Naas, Sir James de Caunton, Sir John de Caunton, et Adam Apilgard, "cum aliis lxxx. hominibus, et dicebatur quod dictus Dominus Richardus

mained only three hundred, some are said to have taken the bodies of the dead from the graves, to have cooked the bodies in skulls, and to have eaten them; women also devoured their infants.

1318. Berwick taken by the Scots. Walter Islep, the King's Treasurer, comes into Ireland with letters to Mortimer, in which he was sent for to the king, he left as Custos of Ireland William *Archbishop* of Cashel, who was both Chancellor and Archbishop. On the day of Gordian and Epimachus (May 10) O'Brien and M'Carty slay *Richard of Clare with* Thomas of Naas, Sir James de Canteton, John Canteton, and Adam Apilgard, and eight soldiers. Richard's body is cut into small pieces through hatred, the rest are buried at Limerick. After Easter John Lacy is brought from Dublin to Trim to receive sentence, he is condemned to prison, where he dies. On Ascension day *Roger Mortimer* left what he owed for provisions to the amount of £1000 unpaid. On the Feast of St. James (July 25) there was bread of new corn, which is seldom to be seen. Alexander Bykenor, Justiciary, landed at Youghall; he is received at Dublin with a procession. A battle is fought at Dundalk with the Scots, who were Edward Bruce, Philip Mowbray, Walter Soulis, Alan Steward, with his three

in minutas partes pro odio scindebatur, sed reliquiæ ejus sepultæ in Lymerico inter Fratres Minores."

[f] *Carceri.* — He was sentenced, says Pembridge, "ad dietam et in carcere moriebatur." The term "ad dietam" expressed the sad sustenance the prisoner was allowed, viz., on the first day three morsels of the worst bread, on the second three draughts of water out of the next puddle; and this was to be alternately his daily diet till he died.—Pennant's Wales, p. 162. Dieta is not given in this sense in Adelung's Du Cange.

[g] [*Rogerus Mortimer*].—Omitted in MS. Campion says Mortymer went over to the king indebted to the citizens of Divelin for his viands a thousand pounds, whereof he payde not one smulkin (farthing), and many a bitter curse carried with him to the sea.

[h] *Ad festum.*—This early harvest must have been foreseen for some time, as on St. John's day, June 24, wheat which had been 16*s.* sold for 7*s.* and oats for 5*s.*; there was also abundance of wine and salt and fish. This year was not a fine year in England.—Walsingham. Stow says of 1317 (1318?), that the harvest was housed before St. Giles' day, September 1, and that wheat which was before at £4 the quarter, was now at 6*s.* 8*d.*; and oats that was before at £3 4*s.*, was now 5*s.* 4*d.*—Stow, quoted in Fleetwood's Chronicon Preciosum.

[i] *Dubliniæ.*—He arrived at Dublin on the day of St. Dionysius (Oct. 9).—Pemb.

[j] *Pugnatur.*—This battle was fought on the day of St. Calixtus (Oct. 14).—Pemb. Marleburgh states the forces of the English at 1324 men, and says that of the Scots were

3^{bus} fratribus, Gualterus et Hugo Lacy, Joannes Kersindine[k], Gualterus Albus[l], cum 3000 militum; Anglorum dux Johannes Brimingham, dein Ricardus Tuit, Milo Veridon, Hugo Trepiton[m], Herebertus Sutton, Johannes Cusack, Gulielmus et Gualterus Brimingham, primas Armachanus[n] qui omnes absolvit, Gualterus de Larpulles[o], Johannes Maupas, cum circa 20 Droghdaensibus bene armatis. Committitur prelium[p] inter Dundalck et Faghird; ubi victis Scotis, occiditur Edwardus Brus a Johanne Maupas, omnesque reliqui nobiles preter Phillippum Moutbray, qui tamen lethale vulnus accepit, Hugo Lacy, [Walter Lacy[q] et pauci alii], reliqui occisi ad 2000 Scotorum; corpus Johannis Maupas super corpus Brusi inventum. D. Jo. Brimingham caput Brusii[r] ad regem detulit, cui in mercedem datus est comitatus de Louth et Baronia de Atroide. Manus et cor Brusii Dublinum deportantur, reliqua membra ad varia alia loca divisa.

1319.

slain 8274.

[k] *Kersendine.*—Kermerdyne.—Pemb. He forfeited estates in Nottustoun, Wisestoun, Balimadoun, Carpenterustoun and Wiltonestoun in Fingal, at Tylaghowry in Limerick. Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 33, 126. The lands of Achbiller (Aghavillar) in the barony of Overk and county of Kilkenny, now forfeited by Kermerdin, who held under Edmund Butler, lord of that barony, were conferred by Richard II. on James Earl of Ormond consanguineo suo. —Rot. in Tur. Lond. 3 R. II.

[l] *Gualterus Albus.*—Forfeited under the name Walter le Blound.—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II. 119.

[m] *Hugo Trepiton.*—Hugo de Tripeton.—Pemb. Sir Hugh Trippetton.—Holinshed. Probably Sir Hugh de Turpelton to whom were granted the manor of Martry, in Meath, with the other possessions of Walter de Saye, who forfeited by joining Robert and Edward Bruce.—Rot. Pat. 11 Ed. II., 2[d] part 5. Sir Hugh de Turpleton was killed in defence of Roger Mortimer at the Castle of Nottingham, when he was seized by Edward III.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 810. Davis has turned this name into Stapleton (Discov., p. 65), and Marleburgh into Tripton.

[n] *Primas Armachanus.*—Roland Jorse, Primate from 1311 to 1321. From the omission of the primate's name, some writers have thought that Walter de la Pole, whose name immediately follows, was then primate. Ware suspected that there was a mistake, but did not know its origin.—Harris Ware's Bps., p. 81.

[o] *Gualterus de Larpulles.* — Walterus de Larpulk.—Pemb. Sir Walter de la Pulle.—Holinshed.—Walter de la Pulle was Escheator of Ireland in 1325 (Rot. Cl. 18 Ed. II. 27) and was succeeded by Herbert de Sutton in 1334.—Rot. Cl. 8 Ed. III. 139. So few of the great Irish nobles were at this battle, that it was said to have been gained "per manus communis populi."

[p] *Prelium.*—The numbers who fought and fell in this battle are variously stated. Marleburgh says, that the forces of the English amounted to 1324 men, and that 8274 Scots were slain. Walsingham, who says that Edward Bruce was taken and beheaded at Dun-

three brothers, Walter and Hugh Lacy, John Kermerdyn [?], Walter White, with three thousand soldiers; the captain of the English was John Birmingham, then Richard Tuite, Milo Verdon, Hugh Turpilton, Herbert Sutton, John Cusack, William and Walter Birmingham, the Primate of Armagh, who gave them all absolution, Walter de la Pole [?], John Maupas, with about twenty men of Drogheda well armed. The battle was fought between Dundalk and Faghird; the Scots were defeated, and Edward Bruce is killed by John Maupas, and all his nobles were killed, except Philip Mowbray, who however received a mortal wound, Hugh de Lacy, ***Walter de Lacy, and a few others***, the rest of the Scots to the number of two thousand were slain; the body of John Maupas was found over the dead body of Bruce. Sir John Birmingham brought Bruce's head to the king, and received as a reward the earldom of Louth and the barony of Ardee. The hands and heart of Bruce are carried to Dublin, his other limbs are sent to different places.

1319.

dalk, does not give the number of the forces engaged, but says that there fell of the Scots 29 barons (baronetti) and 5800 men. Barbour states that Bruce had not then in that land,

Off all men, I trow, twa Thousand,
Owtane the Kings of Irchery,
That in gret routs raid hym by.
B. xviii. 7.

He afterwards reckons the number of the Irish at 20,000, but alleges that they took no part in the battle, telling Bruce,

For our maner is off this land
To folow and fycht, and fycht fleand,
And not to stand in plane mellè
Quhill the ta part discomfyt be.
B. xviii. 78.

Barbour names Richard off Clar as the English captain, and says that he had with him

Off traupit horse tuenty thusand,

and that he had 40,000 and more to oppose to Edward Bruce with 2000.

[q] *Walter Lacy.*—The words between brackets have been supplied from Pembridge. It is certain that Hugh and Walter Lacy escaped. Hugh was afterwards pardoned.

[r] *Caput Brusii.* — Barbour says that Gib Harper wore Edward Bruce's armour, and that his body was consequently mistaken for that of Bruce, and his head salted in "a kest" and sent as a present to King Edward; Dr. Drummond in his notes to the Bruce appears to credit this account, and says that a pillar in Faughard burying ground marks Bruce's grave. Every peasant, he adds, in the neighbourhood can point out the resting-place of King Bruce, as he is universally styled. It would seem, however, strange that the features of Bruce, who had been so long in Ireland, should not have been known; if they were known, the right head was probably sent to England; if they were not known, we cannot tell whose body may have been buried in Faughard burying ground; nor is it likely that the victorious English would pav any funeral honours to Bruce, by whose death, in the words of the old record, "per dextram Dei et manus communis populi deliberatur popu-

1319. Rogerus Mortimer rediens fit Justiciarius. Venerunt bullæ ad excomunicandum Robertum Brusium. Oppidum Archisell[s] cum agro vastatur a Johanne Fitz Thomæ, Germano Mauritii Fitz Thomæ. Johannes Brimingham factus comes Louth. Pons de Kilkollin conditur a Magistro Mauritio Jack, canonico Kildariæ.

1320. Universitas[t] incipit Dublinii. Primus magister Gulielmus Hardius,

lus Dei a servitute machinata et præcogitata." —Lib. Rub. in Scacc. quoted by Davis, Discovery, p. 65, and by Cox.

[s] *Archisell.*—Athassel on the Suir, in Co. Tipperary, one of the lordships of the De Burghs.

[t] *Universitas.*—This was the great era of literary foundations. Five colleges were founded at Oxford between 1250 and 1350. It was the era of Dante and Petrarch and Occam; and Archbishop Bykenor, who, as an high ecclesiastic and as a statesman, was brought into connexion with the first men of his age, was naturally anxious to give to his adopted country some share in that literature which was then spreading over Europe.

The Church of St. Patrick's was collegiate from its foundation, and its founder, Archbishop Comyn, intended that it should be a model for the instruction of the clergy of Ireland. The words of the preamble to his foundation charter are, "Johannes —— cum studia literarum per orbem latum floreant, et earum Professores multiplices tam in Divino quam Humano jure, *preter Hiberniam*, habeantur in regnis singulis, minus erudite simplicitati gentis Hibernie providere cupientes, Decrevimus, Auctore Deo, de assensu et consensu Sancte Romane sedis, et principis nostri Johannis comitis Moreton, ecclesiam Sancti Patricii Dublin instituere præbendariam et in ea probate vite et litterature Collegium facere Clericorum, qui pro honeste conversationis forma ceteris sint in exemplum vivendi, et pro litteratura sint simplicioribus eruditioni." Charta Johannis Archiepiscopi super fundatione, in Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's, Appendix, No. 1.

In 1310, Clement the Fifth, on the petition of Archbishop John de Leeke, stating that although there were in Ireland some doctors, or at least bachelors of theology, who gave lectures, yet in that country and in the parts of Scotland, Man, and Norway, which were near it, there was no university or general place of study (generale studium), on which account few men of learning were to be found there, ordained, that if the suffragans of the Archbishop gave their consent, there should be in the city of Dublin a university, "et in qualibet scientia et facultate *licita* de cetero Studium generale," with power of reading lectures and of conferring doctors' degrees.—Bulla Universitatis Dublin, *ut supra*, No. vii.

Leeke died in 1313, and left the honour of opening the University of Dublin to his successor Bykenor, whose "ordinatio pro Universitate Dubliniensi" is given in the same number of the appendix, and is translated in Harris' Ware's Antiq., pp. 243, 244. In this ordinance the archbishop reserved to himself and his successors the right of appointing as lecturer on the Scriptures any regent in theology, whether secular, or regular of any order

1319. Roger Mortimer returns and is made Justiciary. Bulls came to excommunicate Robert Bruce. The town of Athassel with the *adjoining* country is plundered by John Fitz Thomas, brother of Maurice Fitz Thomas.. John Birmingham is made Earl of Louth. The bridge of Kilcullen built by Master Maurice Jack, Canon of Kildare.

1320. A University begins at Dublin. The first master was William Hardy, who

(de quacunque religione, strangely translated, of whatsoever religion), although the schools of the Friars Preachers and Friars Minor were considered canonical.

In 1358 the clerks and scholars of Ireland petitioned Edward III. for protection, declaring that they could no longer go to foreign parts for learning, on account of their poverty and of the dangers of the sea, and that they proposed, "legere et audire" in the city of Dublin, theology, civil law, the sacred canons and the other clerical sciences. The king granted the petition, and took under his protection all masters, scholars, and clerks, and their servants, from whatever parts coming to said city for such purpose and staying there, "quia ubi hujusmodi Studium tenetur, sacra prædicatur scriptura, et auditores inde a viciis se retrahentes, moribus sanctis atque virtutibus facilius inherent, paxque Regis in dicta terra eo melius confovetur."—Rot. Pat. 32 Ed. III. 28.

It appears, however, from various licenses for absence, to avoid the penalties against absentees, granted to beneficed clergymen in the reign of Richard II. and the subsequent kings, and printed in the Calendar (Rot. Pat. et Cl.), that the English universities, and more particularly Oxford, were much resorted to by Irish scholars. (In 1375, two Franciscans of Ennis were sent by the Chapter to study at Strasburgh.—Rot. Pat. 49 Ed. III. 273). It is to be feared, that some of the Irish students were not wholly engaged in literary pursuits. In the English parliament of the 1st of Henry VI. the Commons petitioned the king, that in consequence of murders, manslaughters, rapes, robberies, and riots, committed by Irishmen coming to Oxford and Cambridge, all Irishmen, except graduates and men beneficed in England, or married to English women, should be banished from the universities; and if they staid there, should be imprisoned and treated as rebels.

In Mason's St. Patrick's, p. 124, it is stated that in 1364 Lionel D. of Clarence granted to the Dean and Chapter of St. Patrick's an acre of land at Stachallane (Stackallen), and the advowson of the church, to pay 10 marks per annum to a person of the Order of St. Augustine, to preach a Divinity lecture in the robing-room of this cathedral; the grant was soon changed, and (at last) resumed.—Rot. Pat. 30 Ed. III. 1., Rot. Pat. 10 H. IV. 91.

Archbishop Bykenore's University dwindled away for want of funds. Some vestiges of it remained in the reign of Henry VII., for in a Provincial Synod held in Christ Church before Archbishop Walter Fitz Simons, in 1496, certain annual pensions, amounting altogether to £26 13*s.* 4*d.*, were granted for seven years to the lecturers of the university by the archbishops and his suffragans and clergy of the province of Dublin.—Harris

dius[u], qui incepit in Theologia; 2[dus] frater Henricus Cogri[v]; 3[us] Gulielmus Roddiard[w], decanus S. Patricii Dubliniæ, primus cancellarius universitatis; 4[us] Edmundus de Kermerdin[x]. Rediit in Angliam Mortimer Justic. relicto vicario comite Kildarie. Edmundus Butler in Angliam, inde ad divum Jacobum[y]. Pons Leghliniæ construitur a magistro Mauritio Jack, canonico Kildariæ.

1321. O Conghurs[z] receperunt magnam stragem apud Balibogan, 9° Maii, a Lageniis et Midiis. Obitus Edmundi Butler[a] Londini. Jo. Brimingham comes Louth fit Just[b]. Obiit Johannes Wogan[c].

1322. Andreas Brimingham et Nicholaus de la Lamid[d] cum multis aliis interficiuntur ab O Nolan die S. Michaelis.

1323. Induciæ[e] inter Scotum et Anglum 14 annorum. Johannes Darcy Justic. Obiit Jo. primogenitus comitis Kildariæ, 9. annorum.

1324.

Ware's Antiq., p. 245. It never was disfranchised, "but onely through variety of time discontinued, and now, since the subversion of monasteries, utterly extinct, wherein the divines were cherished and open exercise maintained. A motion was made in this last parliament to erect it againe, contributions layde together, Sir Henry Sidney, then Lord Deputy, proffered £20, lands, and £100 in money, others followed after their abilities and devotions. The name devised Master Acworth, Plantolium, of Plantagenet and Bullyne (Boleyn), but while they disputed of a convenient place for it, and of other circumstances, they let fall the principall."—Campion, p. 125.

[u] *Hardius.*—Willielmus de Hardite, ordinis Prædicatorum.—Pemb.

[v] *Cogri.*—Henricus Cogry, ordinis Minorum.—Pemb. In 1326 Friar Henry Cogery of the Friars Minor, had an order for 40*s.* for his expenses in going to Scotland on the king's business.—Rot. Cl. 20 Ed. II. 77.

[w] *Gulielmus Roddiard.* — Willielmus de Rodyard . . . qui in jure canonico solemniter incepit.—Pemb.

[x] *Edmundus de Kermerdin.*—Was also a Dominican or Friar Preacher.—Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's, p. 101.

[y] *Divum Jacobum.*—Sanctum Jacobum.—Pemb. St. James of Compostella or Santiago, a favourite object of pilgrimage at this time. The wife of Bath had not omitted to visit it.

—thries hadde she ben at Jerusaleme,
She hadde passed many a strange streme,
At Rome she hadde ben, and at Boloine,
In Galice at Seint James, and at Coloine.
Prol. Cant. Tales, l. 465.

[z] *O Conghurs.*—O'Conor Offaly. Ballybogan in Meath, three miles from Clonard.

[a] *Edmundi Butler.*—He was buried at Gowran.—Pemb.

[b] *Fit Just.*—Cox gives his patent from a Roll in Tur. Lond. in these words, "Rex concessit Johanni Comiti Louth, officium Justiciarii Regis Hibern. cum castris et aliis pertinentiis durante beneplacito percipiendum per annum ad Scaccarium Regis Dublin. 500 marcas, pro quibus officium illud et terram custodiet et erit ipse unus de viginti

who commenced Doctor of Divinity; the second, Friar Henry Cogry; the third, William Rodiard, Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, who was the first Chancellor of the University; the fourth, Edmund de Kermerdin. Mortimer, the Justiciary, returned to England, leaving in his place the Earl of Kildare. Edmund Butler goes to England, and from thence to St. James *of Compostella.* The bridge of Leighlin is built by Master Maurice Jack, Canon of Kildare.

1321. The O'Conors sustain a great defeat at Balybogan on the 9th of May, from the men of Leinster and Meath. Death of Edmund Butler at London. John Birmingham, Earl of Louth, is made Justiciary. John Wogan died.

1322. Andrew Birmingham and Nicholas de la Launde, with many others, are killed by O'Nolan on the day of St. Michael (September 29).

1323. Truce for fourteen years between the Scots and the English. John D'Arcy, Justiciary. John, the eldest son of the Earl of Kildare, died, aged 9 years.

1324.

hominibus ad arma cum tot equis coopertis continue durante custodio supra dicto.

[c] *Johannes Wogan.*—In 1319 Thomas Fitz John Earl of Kildare, John de Birmyngham Earl of Louethe, Arnald le Poer, and John Wogan were appointed commissioners to inquire into all treason committed in Ireland during Bruce's invasion.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 396.

[d] *De la Lamid.*—De la Lond.—Pemb. De London.—Cox. De la Launde occurs commonly in Calendar. Rot. Pat. & Cl. At this year Marlburgh records the deaths of the Lord Richard Birmingham, Lord of Athenry, and of the Lord Thomas Persivall. The country of O'Nolan was the barony of Forth, in the county of Carlow.

[e] *Inducia.*—In December, 1322. The Irish nobles had been summoned to meet the king at Carlisle on the 1st June, 1323. The lords summoned were, Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, Thomas Fitz John, Earl of Kildare, William de Burgh, John de Barry, John le Power, Baron of Dungoill, Arnald le Power, John de Verdoun, Walter de Cusak, Maurice de Rocheford, Simon de Geneville, Richard le Waleys. On the 1st of June of this year all these lords, except Arnald Power, had notice that their services would not be required in consequence of the truce. It is to be observed that the king only required the services of these Irish lords, ad vadia.—Rymer, vol. ii. pp. 501, 523. Cox, from a record in the Tower, says, that the Lord Justice was to bring to the king three hundred men at arms, and a thousand hoblers, and six thousand footmen armed with a keton (haqueton, a quilted jacket without sleeves), a sallet (a head piece), and gloves of mayl, besides three hundred men at arms whom the Earl of Ulster had undertaken to conduct. For a description of the arms of the Irish, see a Memoir on the Armour and Weapons of the Irish, by Joseph Cooper Walker, printed with his Memoirs of the Irish Bards. Dublin, 1786.

1324. Obiit Nicholaus Genevile[f], heres Simonis Gen[evile]. Morina[g] boum et vaccarum.

1325. Ricardus Ledered[h], episcopus Ossoriensis, citavit Aliciam Ketil[i], ut se purgaret de heretica pravitate; quæ magiæ convicta est, nam certo comprobatum est, quendam demonem incubum (nomine Robin Artisson) concubuisse cum ea, cui ipsa obtulerat novem gallos rubeos[j], apud quendem pontem lapideum in quadravia; item inter sacra agenda inter completorium et ignitegium, ipsa scopis purgaret Kilkeniæ plateos sordes detulitque vertento ad domum Gulielmi Utlawe[k] filii sui, ubi conjurando dixit, "tota felicitas[l] Kilkeniæ veniat in domum hanc." Hujus impietatis participes invente sunt plures aliæ, ut Betronillam de Midia, cum filia Basilia. Episcopus eam mulctavit pecunia, coegitque dejurare sortilegia; postea vero, ejusdem criminis iterum convicta, cum Basilia fugit[m], nec usque exinde unquam apparuit. Petronilla Kilkeniæ comburitur, quæ cum jam moritura esset, affirmavit predictum Gulielmum eque mereri mortem atque se, quod per annum integrum et diem, gesset nudo corpore zonam diaboli. Unde statim episcopi jussu captus est, et carceri inclusus, ubi circa duos menses[n] detentus est; cui assignati sunt 2 ministri, quibus preceptum[o] ut ne alloquerentur, nisi semel quotidie, nec comederent aut biberent cum eo; tandem favore[p] Arnoldi Poer senescalli Kilkeniæ liberatus est. Dedit autem eidem Arnaldo magnam sumam pecuniæ, ut is episcopum in carcerem conjiceret, quod et effectum est, detentusque episcopus ad 3 menses. Inter res Aliciæ inventa est hostia, in qua nomen diaboli inscriptum erat, preterea pixis quædam in qua unguentum, quo ungere

[f] *Genevile.*—He was buried apud prædicatores de Trym.—Pemb. Who adds, that there was a great storm on the night of the Epiphany (Jan. 6).

[g] *Morina.*—Walsingham does not notice any disease amongst the cattle in England in this year, but says that 1325 and 1326 were so hot that rivers were dried up, and that many wild and tame animals died of thirst.

[h] *Ricardus Ledered.*—A Franciscan friar of London, Bishop of Ossory from 1318 to 1360. —Harris' Ware's Bps., p. 408.

[i] *Ketil.*—Ketyll.—Pembridge. William le Kiteler was sheriff of the liberty of Kilkenny in 1302.—Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 3.

[j] *Gallos rubeos.*—Campion adds, and nine peacockes eyes.

[k] *Gulielmi Utlawe.*—William Utlawe, or Outlawe, of Kilkenny, was a man of very great wealth. In 1302 the large sum of £3000 was found buried in his house, which he alleged was the property of Adam le Blund of Callan, with whom he seems to have been connected. He seems to have been a clothier; at least, in 1311 Sir William de Caunteton gave him an acknowledgment for £7. 4*s.* 10*d.* for cloth

1324. Died Nicholas Geneville, heir of Simon Gen*eville*. A murrain amongst oxen and the cows.

1325. Richard Ledred, Bishop of Ossory, cited Alice Ketil to clear herself of heresy; she was convicted of magic, for it was surely proved that a certain demon incubus (named Robin Artisson) had lain with her, to whom she had offered nine red cocks, at a certain stone bridge at the cross roads; and also at prayer time between compline and curfew, she swept the streets of Kilkenny with brooms, and, as she swept, brought the dirt to the house of William Outlaw, her son, where she said, in conjurations, "may all the luck of Kilkenny come to this house." Many other women are found to have been partakers of this impiety, as Petronilla of Meath, with her daughter Basilia. The bishop imposed a fine upon her, and compelled her to forswear witchcraft; but afterwards, being again convicted of the same crime, she fled with Basilia, nor did she ever appear again after that time. Petronilla *of Meath* is burned at Kilkenny, and as she was dying she declared that the before-named William deserved death as much as she did, for that for a year and a day he had carried round his naked body the devil's girdle. Upon this, he was immediately taken by the order of the bishop, and shut up in prison, where he was detained about two months; there were assigned to him two servants, who had orders to speak to him only once a day, and not to eat or drink with him; at last he was set at liberty by the interest of Arnold Power, Seneschall of Kilkenny. But to the same Arnold he gave a large sum of money to throw the bishop into prison, which was done, and the bishop was kept there three months. Amongst the goods of Alice was found a Host, on which the name of the Devil was inscribed, besides a pix and an ointment therein with

bought from him at Kilkenny.—Rot. Pat. 31 Ed. I. 3, Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 226, 3 & 4 Ed. II. 64, 65.

[l] *Tota felicitas.*—Campion has turned these words into verse,

To the house of William, my sonne,
Hye all the wealth of Kilkenny towne.

[m] *Fugit.*—John Clynn, who was a fryar at that time in Kilkenny, places these events in 1324, and says that the Lady Alice suffered death for heresy, and observes that she was the first person that ever was known to suffer for that crime in Ireland.—Harris' Ware's Bps., p. 408.

[n] *Duos menses.*—Per octo septimanas et (aut?) novem in castro Kilkenny.—Pemb.

[o] *Quibus preceptum.*—Decreto Episcopi.—Pemb.

[p] *Favore.*—On the 25th of January, 1325, Roger Outlawe, Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, Sir William de Druhull, Sir Roger de Pembrok, Fulco de Fraxineto, John Fitz

ungere solebat trabem quandam, id est coultree, qua peruncta Alicia cum suis, illi inequitans ferebatur quocumque voluit per mundum, sine lesione aut impedimento. Quia igitur res tam stupenda fuit, citata est Petronille Aliciæ Dublinium[q]; quæ cum petisset ut dies constitueretur quo se purgaret, dicto crastino, interim a suis absconditur, ventoque favente in Angliam defertur. Gulielmus Outlawe interum carceri inclusus, et tandem magnatum precibus liberatus, ea tamen lege ut templum[r] Kilkeniæ plumbo cooperiret, quedam in pauperes erogaret.

1326. Ad pentecosten parliamentum[s] apud Kilkenniam ad quod venit Ricardus Ultoniæ tametsi infirmus, ubi magno convivio magnates excepit, et paulo post obiit[t] apud Athesill, cui successit Gulielmus de Burgo.

1327. Oritur contentio[u] inter Mauritium fitz Thomæ et Arnoldum Poer, adherebant

Richard Lercedekne, Henry de Valle, Richard de Rupeforti, Tankard Lercedekne, Walter de Rupeforti, Henry de Druhull and John de Pembrok, passed a bond for £1000 sterling to Richard Bishop of Ossory. This bond was paid.—Rot. Cl. 18 Ed. II. 50, 51. Was this bail bond for William Outlawe, or for Arnold Power?

[q] *Dublinium.*—Pembridge says, "Coram Domino Decano Ecclesiæ Sancti Patricii ad majorem favorem habendum." William Rodyard, Chancellor of the University of Dublin, was then Dean of St. Patrick's, he was Doctor of the Canon Law, and was probably Commissary of the Archbishop, to whom Alice Ketil may have appealed.

In the preceding year Archbishop Bykenor had been sent as ambassador into France (Walsingham), and as commissioner with full powers into Aquitaine. He was now in disgrace with the king, who wrote to the Pope to request his removal from the archbishoprick, charging him with treasonably surrendering the Castle of Reoulle in Aquitaine, with having celebrated Mass when he was excommunicated, with having furnished no account of the money which came into his hands when he was Justiciary of Ireland, and with having given the lie to Hugh le Despenser, and said that he would fight him, if it were not for his dignity and his order.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 600. The Archbishop was with Queen Isabella at the taking of Bristol.—Ibid. p. 646.

[r] *Templum.*—Ecclesiam Beatæ Mariæ Kilkenniæ.—Pemb.

[s] *Parliamentum.*—The only record of this parliament is the following entry, "Rex, recitat quod communitas tocius comitatûs Tippararensis nuper in Parliamento apud Kilkenny concessit pro felonibus et rebellibûs in partibus illis expugnandis quoddam auxilium, quod certis racionibus Rex concessit Johanni de Bermyngham comiti Louth, assignat vicecomitem dicti comitatûs, Galfridum de Prendregast, et Johannem de Loundres ad assidendum homines comitatûs prædicti, &c. Kilkenny, 15 Julii.—Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. II. 22.

[t] *Obiit.*—On the 5th of August writs issued to Matthew de Bathe, Master Walter Wyot and Hugh de Clynton, ordering them on their allegiance to detain until further orders all money, jewels, vessels of silver, and all other

with which she used to besmear a beam, that is, a coulter, and when it was so besmeared, Alice, with her comrades, mounting upon it, as on a horse, was carried whithersoever she wished through the world, without hurt or hindrance. And because the thing was so stupendous, Alice, *on the evidence* of Petronilla, was again cited to Dublin; and when she had petitioned that a day should be appointed for clearing herself, and the next day was fixed on, meanwhile she is concealed by her friends, and the wind being fair, she sails to England. William Outlaw is again shut up in prison; at length he was set at liberty, at the entreaties of the lords, but on condition that he should cover a church at Kilkenny with lead, *and* give something to the poor.

1326. At Whitsuntide, a parliament was held at Kilkenny; Richard *Earl* of Ulster went to it, although he was ill, and entertained the lords there at a great feast; he died shortly after at Athassell, and was succeeded by William de Burgh.

1327. A quarrel arises between Maurice Fitz Thomas and Arnold Power, Lord

goods and chattels in their hands, belonging to the late Richard Earl of Ulster, who died in the king's debt. — Rot. Cl. 20 Ed. II. 15. And on the 14th of August, Henry Thrapeston had an order for 100 marks for the payment of men at arms and hobellars, who were to go with John D'Arcy, Justiciary, and Roger Outlawe, Prior of St. John's of Jerusalem, Chancellor of Ireland, who were to proceed to Ulster to take into the king's hands the castles and lands of Richard Earl of Ulster deceased, to make extents thereof, to establish peace "in terris guerrinis," to take hostages for keeping the peace both from English and Irish, and to appoint sheriffs and other officers.—Ibid. 47.

At this time sheriffs were appointed for the counties of Down and Newtown, of the county of Koulrath (Coleraine) and of the county of Carrickfergus and Antrim.—Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. II. 7, 8, 9.

The earl had also castles in Connaught, Limerick, Tipperary, and Kildare (Cl. 20 Ed. II.) He was also Lord of Ratoath.

* *Contentio.*—On the 28th of June, 1325, writs were issued to Arnald le Poer and to Maurice Fitz John, ordering them to desist from levying men at arms and foot soldiers for the purpose of attacking each other.— Rot. Cl. 18 Ed. II. 99, 100. July 14, 1326, Maurice Fitz Thomas and John Fitz Peter le Poer had permission until St. Andrew's Day (December 1) to treat with the felons of their separate families, surnames and followings; and the sheriffs of Cork, Waterford, Limerick and Tipperary, were ordered not to arrest said felons.—Pat. 20 Ed. II. 20, 21. Arnold Power was probably in England.

On the 12th of December the king commands the sheriffs of Cork, Limerick, Tipperary, and Waterford, to make proclamation that no one should join the English and Irish nobles who had sworn and confederated together for the purpose of attacking the king's

adherebant Mauritio dominus Butler, Gulielmus Brimingham, Arnoldo[v] vero les Burkeines, quorum plures interfecit Mauritius, et alios fugavit in Connacia. Post Michaelem vero quod Arnoldus venit in subsidium Burkeines, et Mauritium in comitiis vocaverat Rimouræ[w]. Mauritius cum Butler et Brimingham (collecto exercitu) depopulatur regionem Arnoldi in Ofath[x]; itidem ejusdem possessiones in Momonia, Ossoria[y], et Kenles Brimingham combussit, adeo ut Arnoldus cum Barone de Domill coactus sit Waterfordiam confugere; ubi mansit donec Justic.[z] et alii diem huic rei finiendæ dixerunt, quem minime servavit Arnoldus, qui in Dublinium profectus, in Angliam navigavit; quo absente hostes[a] omnia sua depredati sunt, et vastarunt, eoque venerent, ut cum exercitu ut civitates ab illis timentes se muniebant; quibus rebus intellectis illi regiis magistratibus significabant, se Kilken. venturos ad se purgandum, nihil se contra regem aut regias possessiones tantavisse. Ad parliamentum venerunt Conel Kildariæ Justic. Rogerus Outlawe, Cancellarius Hiberniæ, Prior de Kilmainam,

subjects; and Maurice Fitz Thomas, John de Bermyngham, Earl of Loueth, John Fitz David de Barry, Arnald le Poer, and William de Bermyngham were ordered not to consent to such confederacy, or to aid them in any way.—Cl. 20 Ed. II. 60, 61.

[v] *Arnoldo.*—Arnold Poer, Maurice Fitz Thomas, James le Butiller, and William Bermingeham, were amongst the Irish nobles to whom, on the 13th of February, Edward III. sent letters announcing his accession and the appointment of Thomas Fitz John, Earl of Kildare, as his Justiciary of Ireland.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 688. It appears from Walsingham that Edward II. had at one time an intention of taking refuge in this country. Although the reign of Edward III. is reckoned in England from January 25th, the rolls in Ireland seem to have been carried on in the name of Edward II. to May, 1327.—Calend. Rot. Pat. Cl. 20 Ed. II. Maurice Fitz Thomas, the Earl of Louth, James le Botiller, Maurice de Rocheford, and John Power, Baron of Donoil, refused to acknowledge the Earl of Kildare, as Justiciary, up to July 16, on which day Edward III. sent them letters deprecatory.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 710. They probably held out until the 21st of September, when the murder of Edward II. made Edward III. their rightful king.

[w] *Rimouræ.*—Rymours were included in the list of the Irish Mimi, whom in 1435 William Lawles, Marshall of the Liege English Mimi of Ireland, was authorized to arrest, on pretence that they acted as guides to the Irish enemy. Were they better actors and more popular than the English? Lawles' commission is thus given: "Rex, Willielmum Lawles Marescallum Ligeorum mimorum Hiberniæ recitat quod Hibernici mimi, ut Clarsaghours (harpers), tympanours (drummers), crowthores (fiddlers?) kerraghers (gamblers), rymours, skelaghes (story tellers), bardes et alii veniunt inter Anglicos Hiberniæ exercentes

Lord Butler and William Birmingham take the part of Maurice, but the Burks take Arnold's, Maurice killed many of them, and drove the rest into Connaught. After Michaelmas, Arnold came to the assistance of the Burkes, and he had at an assembly called Maurice a Rhymer. Maurice with Butler and Birmingham (having assembled an army), plunders the country of Arnold in Offa; Birmingham also burned his possessions in Munster, Ossory, and Kells, so that Arnold, with the Baron of Donoil, was forced to fly to Waterford; he staid there until the Justiciary and others fixed a day for settling these affairs, which day Arnold did not keep, but went to Dublin and sailed to England; in his absence, his enemies plundered and laid waste every thing belonging to him, and it came to this, that the towns, through dread of them, strengthened themselves with garrisons; when this was perceived they (*Maurice's party*) signified to the royal officers that they would come to Kilkenny, for the purpose of clearing themselves of having attempted anything against the king or his possessions. There came to this parliament the Earl of Kildare, Justiciary, Roger Outlawe, Chancellor

minstralcias et artes suos, postmodumque vadunt ad Hibernicos inimicos et deveniunt inductores ipsorum super eosdem ligeos Regis, contra formam statutorum Kilkenniæ (40 Ed. III.) assignavit ad dictos Clarsaghours &c. capiendos." Dub. Ap. 1.—Rot. Pat. 13 H. VI. 86.

In the account of John Andowe, Procurator of the Economy of St. Patrick's for the year 1509 (Mason's St. Patrick's, Append. No. xvii.) are charged iii*s*. i*d*. for Thomas Mayowe ludenti cum vii luminibus at Christmas and Candlemas, and iv*s*. vii*d*. for the Players cum Angelo magno et parvo ac dracone at Whitsuntide. See also Walker's Hist. Essay on the Irish Stage, Transactions R. I. A., vol. ii.

[x] *Ofath*.—Perhaps the baronies of Iffa and Offa in Tipperary. The Cantred of Offath was in Waterford.—Rot. Pat. 32 Ed. III. 15. Geoffry Fitz Robert, Seneschal of Leinster, granted to the Priory of Kells in Ossory, the ecclesiastical dues of his lands in Offathi and the chapel of his Castle of Kells.—Mon. Hib. p. 361.

[y] *Ossoria*.—Et Kenlys in Osseria.—Pemb. The Birminghams seem to have had some old claim upon Kells in Ossory. The wife of Geoffry Fitz Robert, the founder of the Priory of St. Keran or B. M. V. of Kells, and the original grantee of Earl Richard, was Eva de Bermingham, and in 1252 William de Bermingham burned the town.—Mon. Hib. p. 362.

[z] *Justic*.—Comes Kildariæ tunc Justiciarius, Pemb., who says that Arnold sailed for England about Candlemas.

[a] *Hostes*.—There is something wrong in this sentence, the facts are thus given in Pembridge, "et postquam Arnaldus transfretauerat, dictus Mauricius et le Botiller et dominus Willielmus Bermingham cum magno exercitu venerunt, deprædaverunt, combusserunt terras dicti Arnaldi, et propter mag-

mainam, Nicolaus Fastoll, Justic. in Banco, et alii: illi petiverunt chartam regis de pace[b], consiliarii diem dixerunt post pascham, se acturos cum reliquis ea de re. Lagenienses sibi regem fecerunt Donald Mac Murogh[c], qui totam Hiberniam pervagari constituerat, et subjugare; hic Dei vindicta captus est ab Henrico Traharn, qui primum eum duxit ad Saltum Salmonum, ubi accepit in ejus redemptionem[d] 100 libras, dein ad castrum Dubliniæ eum duxit, ubi positus donec deliberari possit de eo. Interim Johannes Wellesley[e] cepit Davidem Othotill, multosque suorum occidit. Adam Douff, filius Gualteri Duff, Lagenius cognatus Otothilis, hereticæ pravitatis[f] convictus est, quod negaverat incarnationem Christi, affirmavitque non posse tres personas et unum deum, asseruit Mariam matrem domini esse meritricem, negavit mortuorum resurrectionem; asseruitque sacras scripturas fabulas esse, et sacro sanctæ apostolicæ sedis falsitatem[g], qua propter

num exercitum quem duxerant et plura mala quæ fecerant, ministri Regis de ejus consilio timuerunt quod obsiderent civitates, unde civitates fecerunt plures providentias et vigilias medio tempore."

[b] *Chartam regis de pace.* — The following curious lines of this date quoted by Sir J. Davis (Discovery, p. 139) show that, in the opinion of the writer, these charters of peace were given too profusely:

"By graunting charters of peas,
To false English withouten les,
This land shall be mich undoo—
But Gossipred and alterage,
And leesing of our language,
Have mickely hold there too."

These pardons were sometimes sufficiently comprehensive. In 1358 William Fitz John Fitz Maurice had pardon for robbing William . . . . of a heifer worth 5*s.*; Richard Englond of a pig worth 20*d.*; Scolastica . . . . of two sheep worth 20*d.*, and two falings (cloaks) worth 12*d.*, and the tenants of the Earl of . . . . forty cows worth 20 marks, and other goods worth 20*s.*, and Raynyld More O'Moldegan of forty cows worth 10 marks, &c.—Rot. Pat. 32 Ed. III. 9.

[c] *Donald Mac Murogh.*—Donaldum filium Arte Mac Murgh.—Pemb. Fitzarke Macmorch in Holinshed, who agrees with Marlburgh in saying that he and Sir Henry Traherne were taken prisoners. On July 20, 1322, Henry Traharn had an order for £40 for the capture of Donenald M'Murghuth M'Ueth, and for his expenses in defeating the sept of the M'Murghuthes in the marches of Leinster.—Rot. Cl. 18 Ed. II. 5. Was the same Donald taken twice by the same Henry Traharn? When he was made king he resolved to place his standard within two miles of Dublin, and then to go through the whole lands of Ireland.—Pemb. Cox says that Sir Henry Traherne and Walter de Valle, who took him prisoner, had £100 reward for their pains.

[d] *Redemptionem.* — De raunsoma.—Pemb. This means that the Crown bought the prisoner, instead of allowing the captor to make his bargain for him with his friends.

[e] *Johannes Wellesley.*—In 1334, Sir John

cellor of Ireland, the Prior of Kilmainham, Nicholas Fastolf, Justice in the King's Bench, and others: Maurice's party requested the king's charter of peace, the councillors appointed a day after Easter when they should treat about this matter with the rest of the council. The men of Leinster made a King for themselves, to wit, Donald M'Morough, who had resolved to go through all Ireland and subdue it; he by the vengeance of God was taken prisoner by Henry Traharn, who first brought him to *Leixlip*, where he received a hundred pounds for his ransom, and then brought him to the Castle of Dublin, where he was placed until his case should be decided. In the meanwhile John Wellesley took David O'Toole and slew many of his men. Adam Duff, son of Walter Duff a Leinster man, of the sept of the O'Tooles, was convicted of heresy, for he had denied the incarnation of Christ, and the Trinity, and the chastity of the Blessed Virgin, and the Resurrection of the dead; and asserted, that the Holy Scriptures were fables, and that the holy apostolical See was false; wherefore by a decree of a civil

de Wellesleye had an order for £24 for his services, labour, and expenses in keeping Dunlovan (Dunlavan, Co. Wicklow) against the O'Tooles.—Rot. Cl. 8 Ed. III. 47.

[f] *Hereticæ pravitatis.*—In 1226, Henry III. issued a writ to the Justiciary, ordering that persons continuing excommunicated for forty days, should be taken in Ireland by a capias excommunicatum, upon the certificate of the bishop or archbishop, as was the custom in England.—Rot. Cl. 11 Hen. III. in Tur. Lond. The goods of convicted heretics were forfeited to the king. By appeal, however, to the Pope both these penalties were avoided. Thus in 1344, William Lyn, late Vicar of Any, in the diocese of Emly, and David Browery, who had been convicted super heretica pravitate by William Bishop of Emly, and whose goods, to the value of £28. 0*s*. 11*d*., had been seized by the sheriff of Limerick, had an order for their restitution on giving security to prosecute an appeal to the Apostolic See.—Rot. Cl. 18 Ed. III. 95. And in 1377, Patrick Cathassagh, who had been charged with defamation by John, Abbot of Degty (Bective), in the Court Christian, before the Archdeacon of Meath, and had been excommunicated, complained that he had been arrested and imprisoned by the seneschal of Meath, on notice of his excommunication having been served by the bishop, notwithstanding his appeal to Rome, "cum nullus nisi per breve Regis in hujusmodi casu capi debet," and had an order on the seneschal for his release on his giving sureties.—Rot. Cl. 51 Ed. III. 72.

[g] *Apostolicæ sedis falsitatem.*—For an exposition of some opinions on this subject, which were preached at this period, and for a defence of the Roman claims, see the judgment passed by John XXII. on Marsilius of Padua and John de Janduno, given by Martene. Thesaur. Anecdot., vol. ii. p. 641, et sequent., and Rymer, vol. ii. p. 719.

propter per decretum civile[h] die Lunæ post octa. Paschæ combustus est apud le Hogges[i] Dubliniæ.

1328. Die martis paschæ Thomas fitz Johann. comes Kild. et Just. obiit; successit Justitiarius frater Rogerus Outlaw, prior de Kilmainam. Condempnatur David Otothill[j], Nicholao Facton[k] et Elia Ashborin[l] Just. in Banco, suspenditur. Mauritius fitz Thomæ[m] colligit exercitum in le Burkens et les Poer. Gulielmus de Burgo, comes Ultoniæ, recipit dignitatem equestrem et dominium suum ad Pentecosten. Jacobus Butler duxit uxorem filiam comitis Herfordiæ[n], et creatur comes Ormoniæ[o], qui prius vocabatur Tipar[p]. Comes Ultoniæ Bervicum ad sponsalia[q] it; post quæ Robertus Brus, predictus comes, comes de Menteth et alii magnates Scotiæ appulerunt Gregfergus, Justitiaroque et consiliariis legabant, se pace acturos venire inter Hiberniam et Scotiam, atque ad viride castrum obviam venturos,

[h] *Per decretum civile.*—Per decretum Episcopi.—Pemb. For the form of proceeding in these cases of heresy, see Blackstone, b. iv. c. 4.

[i] *Le Hogges.*—Now College-green, near the nunnery of St. Mary de Hogges. Although Pembridge gives this tragedy under the date of 1327, he says that it took place on the Monday after the Octaves of Easter (April 11), A. D., MCCCXXVIII.

[j] *David Otothill.*—"David O'Tothill, fortis latro, inimicus Regis, succensor ecclesiarum, et destructor populi, ductus fuit de castro Dubliniæ ad Tholoneum civitatis the [Tholsel] coram Nicholao Fastoll et Elia Ashebourne Justitiariis in Banco, qui Justitiarii dederunt ei judicium quod primo traheretur ad caudas equorum per medium civitatis usque ad furcas, et postea suspenderetur in patibulo, quod et factum est," says Pembridge, who seems to speak with gratified animosity.

[k] *Nicholao Facton.*—Aug. 14, 1326, Nicholas Fastolf had an order for £20 as his fee for six months, for holding Pleas Justitiarum Hiberniæ sequentia.—Rot. Cl. 20 Ed. II. 45.

[l] *Elia Ashborin.*—Elias Assheboum had an order for £10, being his fee for three months as Chief Justice, dated Molynger, Feb. 29, 1343.—Rot. Cl. 17 and 18, Ed. III. 7.

[m] *Mauritius Fitz Thomæ.*—June 28, 1328, the king issued writs to John de Bermyngham, Earl of Louth, Arnold Poer, Walter Fitz William de Burgh, Jones le Botiller, Maurice Fitz Thomas and John Fitz Robert Poer, strictly enjoining them under pain of forfeiture not to assemble men, or to invade any lands, or in any way to break the peace, declaring that he was ready to do them full and speedy justice through his justiciary and other officers.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 744.

[n] *Comitis Herfordiæ.*— Elenor, second daughter of Humphry de Bohun, fourth Earl of Hereford and Essex, by Elizabeth his wife, seventh daughter of Edward I.—Archdall's Peerage, Mountgarret.

[o] *Comes Ormoniæ.*—"Post quindenam S. Michaelis tenuit Rex Parliamentum apud Sarum, in quo fecit tres Comites, scilicet D. Johannem de Eltham, fratrem suum, Comitem Cornubiæ, et dominum Rogerum de Mortuo mari Comitem Marchiæ et Walliæ, et

civil court he was burned on the Monday after the Octaves of Easter at the Hogges in Dublin.

1328. On the Tuesday of Easter week, Thomas Fitz John, Earl of Kildare and Justiciary, died; Friar Roger Outlawe, Prior of Kilmainham, succeeded as Justiciary. David O'Toole being condemned by Nicholas *Fastolf* and Elias Ashbourn, Justices of the Bench, is hanged. Maurice Fitz Thomas collects an army against the Burkes and the Powers. William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, is knighted at Whitsuntide, and has livery of his lordship. James Butler married the daughter of the Earl of Hereford, and is created Earl of Ormonde; he was previously called Earl of Tipperary. The Earl of Ulster goes to Berwick to the espousals; after which, Robert Bruce, the aforesaid Earl, the Earl of Menteith, and other lords of Scotland, landed at Carrickfergus, and sent word to the Justiciary and the Council that they came to make peace between Ireland and Scotland, and that they would meet him at Green Castle; but when *the Justiciary and*

Pincernam Hiberniæ Comitem de Ormonde." Walsingham, an. 1328. On 1st March, 1327, Edward III. had directed a writ to the Justiciary and Chancellor of Ireland, "qui nunc sunt, vel qui pro tempore erunt vel eorum locum tenentibus," stating that James le Botiller of Ireland had claimed the prisage of wine in Ireland, "unde cognomen suum gerit, et ipse et antecessores sui de tempore, quo non extat memoria, gerebant, viz. de qualibet navi vinis venalibus carcata ad civitates Dublin, Drothda Waterford, Cork et Lymeryk veniente, unum dolium vini ante malum, et unum aliud retro, pro quadraginta solidis mercatoribus, quorum vina illa fuerint, solvendis." The king orders this prisage to be restored, if it was taken into his father's hands on the death of Edmund le Botiller, and if not, orders inquiry.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 695.

From the deprecatory letter directed to James le Botiller, and dated July, 1327 (see note v. p. 104), it may be conjectured that James Butler's petition had been addressed to Edward II., and that Mortimer took advantage of it, it would seem without success, to endeavour to conciliate the young Irish noble.

[p] *Tipar.*—The first earldom of this family was that of Karrik. September 1, 1315, Edward II. conferred the castle and manor of Karryk Makgriffyn and the castle and manor of Roskre [Roscrea], with all the knights fees, advowsons of churches, and all other things to the same belonging, on Edmund le Butiller and his heirs for ever, "sub nomine et honore Comitis de Karrik."—Lynch's Dignities, p. 178. In 1347, the palatinate of Tipperary was granted to James Butler, second Earl of Ormond, "pro eo (says Edward III.) quod ipse de sanguine nostro existit;" it was enjoyed by his family until the year 1716.—Archdall's Peerage, Mountgarret.—Lynch's Dignities, p. 83.

[q] *Sponsalia.*—In consequence of the treaty of Northampton, David Prince of Scotland married Johanna, daughter of Edward II., at Berwick, 12th of July, 1328.—Hailes' Annals, vol. ii. p. 163.

venturos, qui cum venire defeciscent, redierunt[r] in Scotiam. Arnaldus Poer accusatur ab episcopo Ossoriensi[s] hereticæ pravitatis; qui accersitus[t] a consilio, negavit se posse venire ob insidias hostium; capitur igitur et in castro Dubliniæ custodiæ traditur usque ad parliamentum, quod fuit in medio 40[m]. Quo tempore episcopus accusavit etiam Rogerum Outlawe[u] prio[rem] de Kilmainam, ut participem et consiliarium ejus in eadem pravitate. Rogerus petiit a consilio purgacionem, qua concessa, proclamatum est per tres dies continuos si quis velit prosequi accusationem ut adesset, vero nemo apparuit. Vocatis igitur omnibus Hiberniæ magnatibus Dubliniam, constituantur 6 examinatores, magister Gulielmus Rodiardus, decanus S. Patricii, Abbas S. Thomæ, magister Elias Lawles, magister Petrus Willeby, coram quibus purgatus est Rogerus Outlawe. In 4[a] moritur in castro Arnaldus Poer, diuque sepultura caruit[v].

1329. Post anuntiacionem Mariæ parliamentum[w] Dubliniæ, ubi pax confirmata

[r] *Redierunt.*—Robert Bruce came to Carrickfergus for the purpose of arranging terms of peace between Scotland and Ireland; the Justiciary omitted to meet him at Green Castle, he therefore took leave (accepit licentiam) of the Earl of Ulster, and returned to Scotland after the Assumption (August 15).—Pemb. Lord Hailes does not mention this visit of Robert Bruce to Ireland. Pembridge adds, that the Earl of Ulster went to a parliament in Dublin, stayed there six days, where he made a great feast, and then went into Connaught.

[s] *Episcopo Ossoriensi.*—June 18, 1329, the king complained to the Pope that Richard, Bishop of Ossory, who was bound by his office to promote peace and allay angry and vindictive passions, had fomented feuds and dissensions amongst the nobles of Ireland, "ac quædam alia in nostri præjudicium attemptare non expavit, quæ ad præsens ob certas causas subticemus," and when inquiry was about to be made into his conduct by the king's officers in Ireland, had privately fled from that country, as if conscious of guilt, and had come to the king in England, and when summoned to appear before the king and council had secretly sailed away, unmindful of his oath of allegiance. The king therefore, learning that the bishop had grievously disturbed the peace of Ireland, and that he proposed to go to the Pope, and under the veil of piety to make some suggestions to his Holiness for the purpose of exciting the Irish people, entreats the Pope not to believe his representations against his faithful subjects, or the statements of the condition of Ireland, which the bishop may make, "quasi ex zelo religionis seu fidei orthodoxæ cum profecto ad hoc ejus intentio nullatenus dirigatur."—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 767. Did the bishop intend to charge the government of Ireland with heresy? In 1339, he was, in his turn, accused of heresy by his metropolitan, Archbishop Bykenor, and was driven to shelter himself under an appeal to the Apostolic See.—Rymer, vol. ii. pp. 810, 1082.

[t] *Accersitus.*—The account of these transactions given by Pembridge explains them more clearly. He says that the bishop having

and Council failed to come, they returned into Scotland. Arnold Power is accused by the Bishop of Ossory of heretical pravity; when he was sent for by the Council he said that he could not come by reason of the lying in wait of his enemies; he is therefore arrested and placed in custody in the Castle of Dublin until the parliament, which was held at Midlent. At that time, the Bishop also accused Roger Outlawe, Prior of Kilmainham, as Arnold's counsellor, and as a partaker of the same pravity. Roger asked from the Council an opportunity to clear himself, which was granted; and for three successive days proclamation was made, that if any one wished to prosecute the accusation he should appear; but no one appeared. All the magnates of Ireland being assembled in Dublin, six examiners are appointed, Master William Rodiard, Dean of St. Patrick's, the Abbot of St. Thomas's, *the Abbot of St. Mary's, the Prior of the Church of the Holy Trinity*, Master Elias Lawles, Master Peter Willeby, in whose presence Roger Outlawe was cleared. In Lent, Arnold Power dies in the Castle, and was long unburied.

1329. After the Annunciation B. M. V. (March 25) there was a parliament at

certified to the council his conviction of Arnold Power of the crime of heresy, the council at his suit issued a writ against Arnold, who was thereupon arrested and brought to Dublin, and a day was appointed for the bishop to appear and prosecute, and that the bishop refused to come "quia inimici sui fuerunt insidiantes ei in via." Arnold was therefore detained in custody to the following parliament.

[u] *Rogerum Outlawe.*—Pembridge gives at great length this attack upon Roger Utlaw, Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in Ireland, Lord Justice and Chancellor of Ireland. He says that when no one answered the proclamation, calling upon any who wished to come and prosecute, he obtained a royal writ summoning majores Hiberniæ, viz., the bishops, abbots, priors, and the *four* mayors of the the four cities, Dublin, Cork, Lymerick and Waterford and Drogheda, and also the sheriffs and seneschals and knights of the counties, cum melioribus liberis hominibus comitatûs; that six examiners were chosen, Master William Rodyard, D.S.P.D., the Abbot of St. Thomas's, the Abbot of St. Mary's, the Prior of the Holy Trinity, Master Elias Lawles and Master Peter Willebey, who having made all persons cited come forward, and examined every one by himself on his oath, pronounced the prior to be "probum fidelem et zelatorem fidei et paratum mori pro fide—et pro magna purgationis suæ solemnitate dictus frater Rogerus tenuit magnum convivium omnibus qui voluerunt venire." At this time William de Cloncurry was Abbot of St. Thomas, William Payne, Abbot of St. Mary's, and Robert de Gloucester, Prior of the Holy Trinity.—Mon. Hib.

[v] *Caruit.*—"Jacuit apud Prædicatores sine sepultura."—Pemb. In 1304 Eustace Power laid the first stone of the Dominicans.—See Grace in anno.

[w] *Parliamentum.*—Pembridge says that this parliament was attended by the Earl of Ulster,

mata inter comitem Ultoniæ et Mauritium filium Thomæ. Magnum convivium celebratum in castro, primum a comite Ultoniæ, dein postridie a Mauritio, in Templo[x] S. Patricii, et dein Rogerus Outlawe apud Kilmainam. In vigilia Bartholomæi[y] Johannes Brimingham comes de Louth[z], occiditur apud Balibragan[a] ab Urgalis, et una cum eo Petrus Brimingham, frater ejus, et Robertus[b] frater, et Johannes Brimingham, filius fratris Ricardi domini de Anri, Gulielmus Finne Brimingham, filius avunculi Gulielmi predicti domini de Anri, Simon Brimingham, filius ejusdem Willelmi, Thomas Berimingham, filius Roberti de Connatia, Petrus Brimingham, filius Jacobi de Connortia, Henricus Brimingham de Connatia, et Ricardus Talbott[c] de Malaghide vir strenuus et 200 milites cum ipsis. Qua strage edita, Simon de Genivile[d] cum suis invasit regionem Carberi in vindictam injuriarum sepe ab illis illatarum Midie et antiqui odii, Carberienses[e] autem se opponentes ad 76 eorum trucidarunt. Ad festum Trinitatis venerunt Dubliniam Johannes et Gulielmus Gonon[f] fratres, ab Urgaliis petentes, ut res acta comuni lege judicaretur; cum vero Gulielmum Brimingham venire intelligerent, recesseruut. Die S. Laurentii Thomas Butler[g] invallens Ardnorwith

Maurice Fitz Thomas, the Earl of Louth, William Bermingham, and other lords, and that amongst other things it was then agreed upon, (in accordance with the ordinances of Kilkenny of the 2nd of Ed. II. and the resolutions of Dublin of the 17 of Ed. II.) "quod quilibet magnatum castigaret parentelam suam et homines suos." The peace which was then confirmed between the Earls of Ulster and Desmond was not of long duration ; in June. 1330, the king warned them not to persist in assembling troops against each other, but to refer their complaints to him.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 793.

[x] *In Templo.* — In those times it was not thought improper to use churches for purposes which we should now think of a merely civil nature. They were the scenes of solemn banquets, and of parliaments, knighthood was conferred in them, and the debtor was bound to discharge his bond by payment on a certain tomb.

[y] *Bartholomæi.* — "In vigiliis S. Barnabæ apostoli."—Pemb. From the subsequent mention of Trinity Sunday, it is plain, that this fray occurred not on the 24th of August, but on the 10th of June. Holinshed confirms Pembridge's date by saying that this battle was fought on Whitsun Even, which fell in 1329 on June 10.

[z] *Comes de Louth.*—Sir J. Davis from Clynn says, that the men of Louth applied to their new earl the words of Scripture, "nolumus hunc regnare super nos."

[a] *Balibragan.* — Now Bragganstown, Co. Louth.

[b] *Robertus.*—" Frater putativus."—Pemb.

[c] *Ricardus Talbott.* — In 1335, Sir Rery Fitz Rery was indebted to the king £26 2*s.* 2*d.* for the arrears of rent for the lands of Molaghide, which were in the king's hands during the minority of the heir of Richard Talbot of

at Dublin, where peace was confirmed between the Earl of Ulster and Maurice Fitz Thomas. A great feast was held, the first in the castle by the Earl of Ulster, the next day by Maurice in the Church of St. Patrick, and then Roger Outlawe *held a feast* at Kilmainham. On the Eve of St. Bartholomew (Aug. 23), [read, *the feast of St. Barnaby, June* 11], John Birmingham, Earl of Louth, is slain at Balebragan by the men of Uriel, and with him Peter Birmingham, his brother; and Robert, his brother; and John Birmingham, son of his brother Richard, Lord of Athenry; William Finne Birmingham, son of William, uncle of the aforesaid Lord of Athenry; Simon Birmingham, son of the same William; Thomas Birmingham, son of Robert of Connaught; Peter Birmingham, son of James of Connaught; Henry Birmingham of Connaught, and Richard Talbot of Malaghide, a brave man, and two hundred soldiers with them. Upon this slaughter Simon de Geneville, with his followers, invaded the country of Carberry, in revenge of the injuries often done by *the Birminghams* to Meath, and for ancient enmity, but the men of Carberry opposing them slew up to seventy-six of them. On Trinity Sunday (June 18), the brothers, John and William Gernon, came to Dublin, requesting for the men of Uriel, that what had happened should be tried by common law; but when they understood that William Birmingham was coming, they went away. On the day of St. Lawrence (August 10), Thomas Butler, invading

Molaghide, the king granted him £10 of said arrears for the price of a horse he had lost at Arklow, and agreed to take the remainder by instalments of 100*s.* a year.—Rot. Cl. 8 Ed. III. 131.

[d] *Simon de Genivile.*—A younger son of Geoffry de Geneville and Matilda de Lacy, who settled on him Molyneston (Culmullen?) and other great estates in Meath.—Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. II. 413. In 1326, Simon de Geneville had an order for £10 for the repairs of the castle of Carmacanestown in the marches of Carbery which had been besieged, taken, and burnt by the Felons of said marches.—Rot. Cl. 20 Ed. II. 23.

[e] *Carberienses.*—Pembridge, with less probability, makes this slaughter of the Meath men prior to Simon de Geneville's attack on Carbery.

[f] *Gonon.*—May 28th, 1318, Roger Gernon, for his services at the battle of Dundalk against Edward Bruce, had a grant by letters patent under the Great Seal of England, to himself and his heirs, of the castle and manor of Taghobrecok, which Hugh de Lacy had forfeited by joining the Scots. His brother John Gernon, Thomas de Hereford, and Peter le Taner, are said to have distinguished themselves in the same battle.—Rot. Pat. 13 Ed. II. 91, 92.

[g] *Thomas Butler.*—A younger brother of Edmund first Earl of Carrick; he was personally interested in Meath, having married

Ardnorwith[h] cum exercitu a Gulielmo Mac Goghegan[i] ibidem interficitur cum Johanne Ledewiche[j], Johanne Nangle, Meilero Petit, Simo, Nico Albo, Gulielmo Freins, Petro Kent, Jo Albo[k] et circa 140 militibus. Joannes Darcy[l] Justic. qui in uxorem duxit Johannam de Burgo, comitissam Kildariæ, apud Maynoth 3° Julii. Philippus Stanton interficitur. Henricus Traharn per insidias capitur in domo propria apud Kilbeg[m] a Ricardo filio Phillippi Onalane. D. Jacobus Butler, comes Ormoniæ, incendit Foghird[n] in Onalani regione eadem de causa. Post Assumptionem Mariæ, Darcy Justitiarius proficiscitur novum castrum de Mac Kingham et Wiclo contra Obrinios; ubi quidam de Lawles[o] fuerunt interfecti cum aliis vulneratis Hibernis, nonnulli interfecti, reliqui in fugam versi; Murkud autem Obrine se obsidem dedit, cum avunculo et avunculi filio, qui ducuntur ad castrum Dublin, postea obsidibus liberati. Ad circumsisionem domini Just. cum

Sinolda, daughter and heiress of William Petyt, in whose right he possessed the manors of Dunboyne, Moymett, and Mullingar. His widow remarried with William Fitz Gerald. —Rot. Cl. 17 & 18 Ed. III. 5.

[h] *Ardnorwith.*—Ardnorcher, or Horseleap, near Kilbeggan, in Westmeath, given by Hugh de Lacy to Meiler Fitz Henry.

Le cantref pus de Hadhnorkur
A Meiler qui ert de grant valur,
Donad Huge de Laci
Al bon Meiler le fitz Hervi.

Conquest of Ireland, l. 3139.

A descriptive account and a plan of the earthen works of the Fort of Ardnorcher is given in the Transactions of the R. I. A., vol. ii., Antiquities, p. 43.

[i] *Mac Goghegan.*—The country of Mac Geoghegan (now Gahagan) was on the west side of Lough Ennel in the barony of Moycashel in Westmeath. In the State of Ireland, 1515, he is called M'Goghegan de Kyvaliagh.—State Pap., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 5.

[j] *Ledewiche.*—Dr. Edward Ledwich, with pardonable vanity, gives the following note on this name: "Luitwick, Luitwich, Lutwyche, Ledwith, Ledewich, and Ledwich, such is the various orthography of this name in ancient writings, was a German family, originally settled in the Hundred of Munslow in Shropshire. They removed to Cheshire, and came over with De Burgo in 1200, who gave them large possessions in Longford and Westmeath, and created them palatinate barons, as in the text. They intermarried with the De Burgos, Nugents, Lacies, &c. From this family the writer of these pages is descended."—Ledwich's Antiq., p. 440. Was it to introduce this note in his History of Kilkenny that Ledwich makes Thomas Butler march from Kilkenny to Ardnurcher? Pembridge, to whom he refers, does not mention Kilkenny. John Ledwich is called Dominus Johannes de Ledewich, and thus, perhaps, arose the belief that he was a palatinate baron; Dominus, both in Pembridge and Grace, may generally be translated "Sir."

[k] *Jo. Albo.*—In addition to the names given by Grace, Pembridge mentions Roger and Thomas Ledewiche, David Nangle, Sir John

invading Ardnorcher with an army, is there slain by William Macgeoghegan, with John Ledwich. John Nangle, Meiler Petit, Simon *Petit*, Nicholas White, William Freigne, Peter Kent, John White, and about one hundred and forty soldiers. John Darcy *is appointed* Justiciary, he married Joan de Burgh, Countess of Kildare, at Maynooth, on the 3rd of July. Philip Staunton is slain. Henry Traharn is taken by stratagem in his own house at Kilbeg, by Richard, son of Philip O'Nolan. Sir James Butler, Earl of Ormonde, burned Forth, the country of O'Nolan, for the same cause. After the Assumption of the Virgin (August 15), Darcy, the Justiciary, advances to Newcastle M'Kenegan, and Wicklow, against the O'Byrnes; some of the Lawlesses were killed there, and other Irishmen wounded, some were slain, the rest put to flight; but Murchard O'Byrne surrendered himself as a hostage, with his uncle and his uncle's son; they are carried to Dublin, but were afterwards released for *other* hostages. At the Circumcision

Waringer (Waring?) and James Terel, all Meath names of good repute, and adds, that, on the Wednesday (Aug. 23), before St. Bartholomew's Day, the body of Thomas Butler, who was killed "ad damnum magnum terræ Hiberniæ," was brought to Dublin, and lay unburied in the Church of the Friars Preachers, until the Sunday after the beheading of St. John (Aug. 29), when it was carried with great honour through the city, and buried at the Friars Preachers, and on that day the wife of the said Thomas held a feast.

[l] *Joannes Darcy.*—John Darcy "le Cosyn" was appointed Justiciary, Feb. 19, 1329, on which day Roger Utlagh had orders to give the government up to him.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 756. A writ was directed to John Darcy, "le Neveu," as Justiciary of Ireland, on Aug. 22, 1328.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 749. Pembridge says, that John Darcy came into Ireland, as Justiciary for the second time, in 1329.

[m] *Kilbeg.*—Apud Kilbego.—Pemb. Perhaps Kilbegs, in barony of Clane, Co. Kildare, or rather Killegny, in Wexford, or Kellegan, in Wicklow.

[n] *Foghird.*—Forth, in the County of Carlow. In the State of Ireland, 1515, O'Nolan is called O'Nolan de Phoghyrde Inolan (Fothart ui Nualain).—State Papers, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 2. Giraldus says, that a castle was built for Reymond (le Gros) at Fortheret O'Nolan in Leinster.—Hib. Exp., lib. ii. c. xxi. Pembridge calls Henry Traharn, "fratrem Pincernæ." Lodge says that Laurence Butler, brother of the Earl of Ormonde, was taken with Sir H. Traharne.—Peerage, Mountgarret.

[o] *Lawles.*—In this year Philip le Bret, Maurice Howell, Gilbert de Moenes, Redmond and James Lawles and Richard Derpatrick were amerced £10, because they did not bring forward John Laweles, according to bail. In 1335, 60*s.* of this penalty remained unpaid, for which John Laweles had pardon, Nov. 18.—Rot. Cl. 8 Ed. III. 120. Pembridge says, that Robert Locam (Locumbe) was wounded in the expedition against the O'Byrnes and Lawlesses.

cum consiliariis vocat in subsidium Mauritium comitem Dessemoniæ[p] cum exercitu, adversus hostes regios, polliciti[q] sumptus itineris; qui paulo post adfuit Brene Obrine[r] et 1000 hominum, qui primum invasit O Nolens[s] et debellavit, predam ingentem abegit omniaque vastavit; O Nolenes autem primum fugerunt, dein obsides dederunt. Castrum Ley antea occupatum ab O Demcy redditum est comiti. Post Epiphaniam evasit e castro Dublin Donaldus[t] Arte Mac Murgh, cordamque dederat ei Adam Nangle, qui ea de causa suspensus postea est.

1330. Venti[u] impetuosissimi, quibus dejectis domibus, occidit uxorem et filiam Milonis Verdon. Inundatio etiam magna, precipue Boundi fluvii[v], quæ omnes pontes[w] ejus preter Babe dejecti, et alia damna apud Trim[x] et Droghda. Frumenti cranocus

[p] *Comitem Dessemoniæ.* — On the 27th of August, 1329, Edward III., reciting that he had promoted Maurice Fitz Thomas to the earldom of Dessemond, granted him the advowson of the church of Dungarvan, and, remitting all arrears of rent, gave him for life the rents of Dungarvan, for which he was bound to pay 200 marks annually.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 770.

[q] *Polliciti.*—The breach of this promise by the Justiciary was probably the pretext for the introduction, by the Earl of Desmond, of the Irish customs of coyne and livery, (a custom, says Baron Finglas, in his Breviat of Ireland, which would destroy hell, if that were used in the same), that is, he and his army took meat and man's meat and money at their pleasures without any ticket or other satisfaction. He is said to have been the first of the English who imposed those grievous taxes on the subjects.—See Harris' Ware's Antiq., p. 76, and Hib. Anglic., p. 110, Davis' Discovery, p. 21.

[r] *Brene Obrine.*—When Bruce marched to Limerick an O'Brien is said to have been chosen by the English to command the English and Irish of Munster.—Archdall, Inchiquin. Perhaps this Brian O'Brien may have been his son. In the collection of the late Dean of St. Patrick's there is a seal bearing a griffin, or dragon, passant, with the legend "Sigillum Brian i Brian." It has been appropriated to the Brian O'Brian who, according to the Annals of the Four Masters, succeeded to the lordship of Thomond in 1343, and was killed in 1350.

[s] *O'Nolens.* — Pembridge adds that Desmond went against the O'Morches (O'Morphews or Murphys, of Tullow O'Felimy, in the County Carlow) who gave hostages that they would keep the peace.

[t] *Donaldus.*—This chief seems to have been taken into the pay of the Crown. November 10, 1335, Donenald Fitz Art M'Morghyt had an order for £40 granted him by the Justiciary and the council, by the king's gift, for his great expenses in putting down the rebels, and for the capture of Philip Fitz Morghil O'Bryn.—Rot. Cl. 8 Ed. III. 37.

[u] *Venti.*—These storms were on November 25, December 6, and Christmas Day.—Pemb.

[v] *Boundi Fluvii.*—"The pleasant Boyne" of the Faerie Queen. Spenser is not the only poet who sung of the Boyne; Camden quotes from Necham, Abbot of Cirencester, who died 1217, the following verses:

cision of the Lord (January 1), the Justiciary, with the counsellors, called in the aid of Maurice, Earl of Desmond, with an army against the king's enemies, promising to him the expenses of his march; he came soon afterwards, *bringing with him* Bryan O'Bryan and one thousand soldiers; he first attacked and subdued the O'Nolans, he took a great prey and laid waste every thing; but the O'Nolans first fled away, and then gave hostages. The Castle of Ley, which had been occupied by O'Dempsy, is given up to the earl. After the Epiphany (January 6), Donald Art M'Morough escaped from the Castle of Dublin, Adam Nangle had given him a rope, for which cause he was afterwards hanged.

1330. Most violent storms, by which a house was blown down which killed the wife of Milo Verdon and his daughter. There was also a great flood, especially of the Boyne, by which all the bridges *on that river*, except Babe's, were carried away, and other mischief done at Trim and Drogheda. A crannock of wheat is

"Ecce Boan qui Trim celer influit, istius undas
Subdere se salsis Drogheda cernit aquis."

The epithet is not happily chosen. It is possible, however, that the celerity of the Boyne may have diminished. It is likely that there was formerly a greater body in most of the rivers than there is at present; lakes have disappeared, and rivers which bore fleets of northmen in the tenth and eleventh centuries, have shrunk into brooks. After various writs about weirs on the Boyne at Knowth, Oldbridge, Staghling (Stackalan?) and Slane, given in Rot. Can., we find the following account of a trial held in 1366: "Reginald Leynagh, Abbot of Mellifont, was indicted at Trim for erecting a weir on the river Boyne, at Oldbridge; the jury found, that, from the time of the arrival of the English, the king had a certain free passage in that river from the town of Drogheda to the bridge of Trim, usually called a watersarde, twenty-four feet in breadth from the bank on each side of the river, according to the discretion of twelve honest men, six from the neighbourhood of one side, and six of the other; and that through that aperture, boats, called corraghs, with timber for building and flotes, had liberty to pass constantly free from Drogheda to the bridge of Trim; they also found that no weir had been erected there for upwards of thirty years. The court ordered the said weir to be totally removed for the said breadth of twenty-four feet, and the abbot to be committed to gaol; he was afterwards pardoned the imprisonment on paying the fine of £10, which sum was paid in court to Roland de Shalesford, sheriff of the county of Meath."—Mon. Hib., p. 483, from King's Collections. There is an unprinted Act of 1537 for putting down of werres upon the ryver of Boyn.—State Papers, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 527.

[w] *Omnes pontes.*—"Tam lapidei quam lignei." The flood also carried away several mills. Babe's Bridge was at Babestown, now Mabestown, near Blackcastle, Navan, its remains are known by the name of "The Robber's Bridge."

[x] *Trim.*—Pembridge says, that the flood did much mischief to the Friars Minor of Trim and

cranocus venditur pro 20*s*. Avenæ[y] 8*s*. quæ penuria contingit ob pluviosum tempus, quo maxima pars frumenti meti nequivit ante festum Michaelis. Midii Angli interfecerunt[z] de Hibernis. Mac Geghdanes diruit 15 oppida eorum, qui collecta manu interfecerunt ejus comitum 110. in quibus fuerunt tres regulorum filii. Gulielmus de Burgo, comes Ultoniæ, duxit exercitum de Ultonia in Momoniam in Brene Obrene. Natus Gulielmus Darci a comitissa apud Mainoth. Raimundus Lawles interficitur apud Wiclowe per insidias. Parliamentum apud Kilkeniam celebratum pro rege per Rogerum Outlawe Justitiarum[a], ubi fuerunt Alexander, Archiepiscopus Dublin, comes Ultoniæ, Jacobus Ormoniæ, Gulielmus Brimingham, Gualterus de Burgo de Connacia, quilibet eorum cum magno exercitu ad expellendum Brene Obrene de Urlise[b] in Casshell. Gualterus de Burgo cum Connaciis depredavit agros Mauritii filii Thomæ[c], prædam ad Urkisse duxit.

1331.

Drogheda, "quæ fregit domos eorum." The Franciscan, or Gray Friary, of Trim stood on the site of the present court house. The parliaments of Trim were probably held in the church of this house (Rot. Pat. 15 R. II. 42), which was afterwards the shire-house of the county. Wadding, who ought to have known better, having read that this convent was in Diocesi Mindensi, for Midensi, removes it from the banks of the Boyne "ad Visurgem fluvium in Germania."—Annales Minorum, tom. vi. p. 324. He also says, that the constable of the castle had a secret passage from his bedchamber into this church, where he attended divine service. The Gray Friary of Drogheda was on the north side of the Boyne. — Mon. Hib., p. 458.

[y] *Avenæ*.—Peas, beans, and barley were also 8*s*. a crannock.—Pemb. In 1300 a crannock was equal to two quarters. — Lib. Quotid. Cont. Garderobæ, E. I. p. 125. February 5, 1331, the king issued a writ to the sheriffs of Gloucestershire and Somersetshire, informing them, that, notwithstanding the proclamation against the export of grain, he had, in compassion for the people of Ireland, who were suffering from scarcity of provisions, granted permission to William de Clyvedon, Jocius de Reyny and Roger Pluf to carry into Ireland 600 quarters of any kind.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 807. For the free trade in corn, and other things between England and Ireland, there is the following very important order from Henry III. to Maurice Fitz Gerald, Justiciary: "Vestra non ignorare debet discretio quod dignum est et id volumus. quod terra nostra Angliæ et terra nostra Hiberniæ communes sint ad invicem, et quod homines nostri Angli et Hiberni hinc inde negociari possunt ad commodum et emendationem terrarum prædictarum, et ideo vobis mandamus, quod homines de terra Hibernia volentes emere blada in Hibernia ducenda in Angliam in nullo impedietis, vel impediri permittatis, quin libere et sine impedimento id facere possint."—Liber Hib., p. iv. p. 24.

[z] *Interfecerunt*. — Circa Quadragesimam juxta Loghynerthy (Lough Ennell?)—Pemb.

is sold for 20*s*., of oats for 8*s*., this scarcity was occasioned by the rainy season, on which account the greatest part of the wheat could not be reaped before Michaelmas. The English of Meath slew some of the Irish. The Mac Geoghegans destroyed fifteen of their towns, they assembled a band and slew one hundred and ten of his men, amongst whom were three sons of princes. William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, leads an army from Ulster into Munster against Bryan O'Bryan. William Darcy is born of the Countess at Maynooth. Raymond Lawles is killed at Wicklow by treachery. A parliament is held at Kilkenny for the king by Roger Outlawe, Justiciary, where were Alexander, Archbishop of Dublin, the Earl of Ulster, James of Ormonde, William Birmingham, Walter de Burgh of Connaught, each of them *went* with a great army to expel Brian O'Bryan from Urlis in Cashel. Walter de Burgh with his Connaught men plundered the country of Maurice Fitz Thomas, and drove the prey to Urkiss.

1331.

[a] *Justiciarium.*—Roger Outlawe was lieutenant of John Darcy, Justiciary, who was in England.—Pemb. This parliament was held on 8th of July, and was attended by the nobles named in the text, and by " Monsieur John le Fitz Robert le Poer, et aultres feals nostre Seigneur le Roy."—Betham's Dignities, p. 291. On the Plea Roll of this year is recorded a suit between Walter Ultagh and Thomas de Parkiston for 10*s*. of silver, in which the defendant pleaded that he ought not to be compelled to answer the plaintiff " qui est Hibernicus." Ultagh replied that " Dominus Rex statuit in Parliamento suo, quod omnes Hibernici, ad pacem Domini Regis existentes, respondeantur ad communem legem," &c. The court decided in favour of the Irishman.—Ibid. p. 292. The king had granted the supplication of some Irishmen, that he should grant by Statute, that all Irishmen " qui voluerint, legibus utantur Anglicanis," without being obliged to apply for special charters. In 1328, he had ordered John Darcy to inquire and report at the next parliament the will of the magnates on this matter.—Rot. Cl. 2 Ed. III. in T. L.

The reply of the magnates is not given; but March 3, 1331, the king transmitted to the Justiciary certain ordinances made at the last parliament held at Westminster, the third article of which is " Quod una et eadem lex fiat tam Hibernicis quam Anglicis, excepta servitute Betagiorum penes dominos suos, eodem modo quo usitatum est in Anglia de villanis.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 812.

[b] *Urlise.* — Urkyff juxta Cashill.—Pemb. Perhaps Thurles?

[c] *Mauritii filii Thomæ.*—He was probably suspected of aiding his late ally Brian O'Bryan. Pembridge says, that at this time the Earl of Ulster and the Earl of Desmond, "scilicet Dominus Mauricius filius Thomæ (nunc primo eum voco comitem)" were delivered by Roger Utlagh, Justiciary to the custody of the Marshal at Limerick, but that the Earl of Desmond cunningly escaped. If these earls were

1331. Hugo Lacy cum pace regis ingressus ad Hiberniam. Comes Ultoniæ profectus est in Angliam. Occiduntur etiam Hiberni in O Kensely[d] ab Anglis, 14 Aprilis. Castrum de Arclo capitur per insidias ab Hibernis, 21 Aprilis; eodem die[e] Otothiles abstulerunt 300 oves archiepiscopi Dublinensis a Tanelaght[f], occideruntque aliquot viros; qua re ore delata Dubliniam, occiduntur etiam per insidias in Culiagh[g] ab Otothilo, Phillippus Birt[h], frater Mauricii fitz Geraldi, Hospitalaneus, Ramundus Archedeakin[i], Jo. Camerarius, Robertus Tirell, duo filii Reginaldi Bernwall et multi alii precipue e familia episcopi; duxit in latrones exercitum Gulielmus Brimingham aliquosque eorum occidit, verum vanis eorum promissis reducitur. D. Antonius Lacy[j] Justic. Occiduntur multi e comitibus Breni Obrene apud Thurles[k] ab Anglis in Maio; item in Midia apud Finnagh[l] interficiuntur nonnulli ab Anglis incolis 19° Junii. 27 Junii ingens multitudo marinarum balenarum[m] que vulgo Thurlpolles vocantur, ingressa est intra le Conneg[n] et Dodir, in portu Dubliniæ vespere; quarum captæ sunt supra 200. que ingruentem

now in disgrace they must soon have recovered the royal favour; for, on the 17th of February, 1331, the king wrote to them by name, amongst the other Irish nobles of Ireland, to declare the appointment of Anthony Lucy as Justiciary, and, on the 3rd of March he appointed the Earl of Ulster his lieutenant in Ireland, to do all things for the preservation of the peace, "ita quod ea per consilium et avisamentum dilecti et fidelis nostri Antonii de Lucy Justiciarii nostri Hiberniæ, et aliorum de consilio, faciat et exerceat."—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 811.

[d] *O'Kensely.*—Hy-Kinsellagh comprehended the county of Wexford, the barony of Shilelagh in the county of Wicklow, and Kavanagh's Country in Carlow.

[e] *Eodem die.*—Pembridge, who agrees with Grace in dating the capture of Arklow April 21, says, "eodem die in vigiliis Sancti Marcæ Evangelistæ," whose feast is on the 25th of April.

[f] *Tanelaght.*—Tallaght, anciently Tamlact Maelruany, is mentioned in the long list of the ample possessions which in 1179 Pope Alexander III. confirmed to Archbishop Laurence and his successors in the See of Dublin.—Usserii Sylloge, Ep. xlviii.

[g] *Culiagh.* — The Cowlagh. — Holinshed, Marleburgh.

[h] *Philippus Birt.* — Dominus Philippus Bryt miles.—Pemb. Ph. le Bret miles.—Rot. Cl. 8 Ed. III. 120. Philip le Bret was sheriff of Dublin in 1329.

[i] *Ramundus Archdeakin.*—Hamundus Dominus Archedekyn.—Pembridge. Redmond L'Ercediackne had been summoned to a parliament in Dublin (20 Ed. II.) and was fined £40 for absence; in the 4th of Ed. III. this fine was remitted on his proving that he could not attend on account of the wars of the Irish. —Betham's Dignities, p. 291; Rymer, vol. ii. p. 811. This family afterwards became Irish, and assumed the name of M[c]Odo or Cody.

[j] *D. Antonius Lucy.* — May 4, the sheriffs of Lancashire and Cumberland had orders

1331. Hugh Lacy entered Ireland with the king's pardon. The Earl of Ulster went to England. The Irish are slain in Hykinselagh by the English on the 14th of April. The castle of Arklow is taken by stratagem by the Irish on the 21st of April; on the same day the O'Tooles carried off three hundred sheep belonging to the Archbishop of Dublin from Tallaght, and killed some men; this news being brought by word of mouth to Dublin; there are also killed by stratagem by the O'Tooles, at Cullagh, Philip Bret, the brother of Maurice Fitz Gerald the Hospitaller, Raymond Archdeacon, John Chambers, Robert Tirell, two sons of Reginald Barnewall, and many others, especially of the family of the *Arch*bishop; William Birmingham led an army against the robbers, and killed some of them, but is brought back by their false promises. Sir Anthony Lucy, Justiciary. Many of the party of Brian O'Bryan are killed at Thurles by the English in May; also at Finnagh, in Meath, some are killed by the English inhabitants on the 19th of June. On the 27th of June, a great multitude of sea whales, which are commonly called Thurlpolles, entered into the bay of Dublin between the Conneg and the River Dodder, in the evening; more than two hundred of them were

to prepare ships for the passage of Anthony de Lucy and Thomas de Burgh. — Rymer, vol. ii. p. 818. He landed June 3.—Pemb. He must have brought with him the ordinances of the 3rd and 5th of March, declaring that there should be one and the same law to the English and to the Irish; and revoking all grants made by the king during the ministry of Mortimer.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 812. Perhaps both these declarations were almost equally displeasing to the great Irish lords, who had become Irish princes with English names. The non-existence of any Chancery Rolls from the 20 Ed. II. to the 8 Ed. III. involves this period in great obscurity.

[k] *Thurles.*—In 1357, the town of Thurlys had a grant of certain customs for twenty years, for the purpose of paving and enclosing it with a stone wall.—Rot. Pat. 30 Ed. III. 39.

[l] *Finnagh.*—Finae, in the barony of Demifore, County of Westmeath.

[m] *Marinarum balenarum.*—Marinarum belluarum. — Pemb. He calls them Thurlhedis, and says that there were thought to be five hundred of them, and that Sir Anthony Lucy with his men and some of the citizens of Dublin, among whom was Philip Cradok, killed two hundred of them, and that by the order of the Justiciary, every one was allowed to do so, and to carry them away. In the Annals of Dublin in Whitelaw's Dublin, vol. i. p. 170, these whales are called Turlehydes, and are said to have been from thirty to forty feet long, and so bulky that two tall men placed one on each side of the fish, could not see one another. The authority for this description is not given.

[n] *Le Conneg.*—Perhaps the Cnocknogannoc of John's charter, the Enolnegannocke of the Inquisition of R. II., and the water of Cam-

ingruentem tunc temporis famem non nihil relevarunt. Parliamentum Dublinii[o], ad quod non venerunt multi magnates, idem translatum Kilkenniam, quo venit Mauritius Fitz Thomæ, cum multis aliis, qui se purgarunt et se submiserunt regis clementiæ, qui transacta eis fere condonavit. Castrum de Fernes capitur per insidias, et incenditur in Anglia[p]. Mauritius fitz Thomæ, comes Dessimoniæ, capitur a justitiario apud Limericum ad assumpcionem Mariæ, et ducitur ad castrum Dublinii; capiuntur etiam Henricus Mandevile[q], et in Connacia Gualterus de Burgo[r] cum duobus fratribus a comite Ultoniæ[s], ducunturque ad castrum de Northburgh. Item Gulielmus Brimingham capitur cum filio suo Gualtero apud Clomel[t], non obstante charta regis prius eis data, ducuntur ad castrum Dublin. Lageni Hiberni insurgunt in Anglos, omnia, etiam templa, incendunt, templumque Freinston[u] cum 80 hominibus in eo comburunt; sacerdos autem cum sacris vestibus indutus, hostiam ferens exire tentaret, lanceis repulerunt, et combusserunt; qui ea de causa bulla papali ad episcopum Dublin missa excommunicati sunt, et regio interdicta. Quæ cum illi contemnentes, iterum comitatum Weisfordiæ depopularentur; apud Carconnam[v] a Ricardo Whitey[w], Ricardo fitz Henrici, civibusque

mock of the Franchises of 1602.—Whitelaw, vol. i. pp. 91, 93, 101. Pembridge calls it le Connyng.

[o] *Dublinii.* — The parliament was held in Dublin in Octavis S. Johannis Baptistæ (July 1), and adjourned to Kilkenny ad festum S. Petri quod dicitur ad vincula (Aug. 1).—Pemb. Cox says, that it was adjourned only to July 7. Maurice Fitz Thomas, who attended the parliament at Kilkenny, was not the Earl of Desmond but the fourth Earl of Kildare.

[p] *Incenditur in Anglia.*—Comburitur mense Augusti.—Pemb. The date of the arrest of the Earl of Desmond is mentioned afterwards by Grace and Pembridge, the latter adds, that he was brought to Dublin on the 7th of October.

[q] *Henricus Mandevile.* — He was taken by the warrant of Simon Fitz Richard, Justice of the King's Bench.—Pemb.

[r] *Gualterus de Burgo.* — In 1327 Edmund de Burgh and Walter Fitz William de Burgh were appointed Custodes Pacis in the counties of Connaught, Tipperary, and Limerick, and had the custody of the lands of Richard, late Earl of Ulster. — Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. II. 13. On the death of Earl William, in 1331, the custody of his lands and castles in Connaught was conferred on Queen Philippa.—Rot. Pat. 29 Ed. III. 9.

[s] *Comite Ultoniæ.*—On the 5th of November the Earl of Ulster, whose appointment, as the king's lieutenant in Ireland, is mentioned, note *c*, p. 119, was summoned to England, with James Earl of Ormonde, Sir William de Bermyngham, and Walter de Burgh, and the duties of his office of lieutenant were committed to Sir Anthony Lucy, Justiciary. The cause, or the pretext, of this summons was the king's wish

were taken, which not a little relieved the then increasing famine. A parliament at Dublin, to which many lords did not come, the same adjourned to Kilkenny, where came Maurice Fitz Thomas and many others, who cleared themselves and submitted to the clemency of the king, who nearly pardoned all that was past. The Castle of Ferns is taken by stratagem and is burned *in August*. Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Desmond, is taken by the Justiciary at Limerick, on the Assumption of the Virgin (August 15), and is brought to the Castle of Dublin; Henry Mandeville is also taken, and in Connaught Walter de Burgh with his two brothers *is taken* by the Earl of Ulster, and brought to the Castle of Northburgh. Likewise William Birmingham is taken with his son Walter, at Clonmel, notwithstanding the king's charter before granted to them, and they are carried to the Castle of Dublin. The Leinster Irish rise against the English, they set fire to every thing, even the churches, and burn the Church of Freynstown with eighty persons in it; and, even when the priest in his sacred vestments, and carrying the host in his hands, tried to get out, they drove him back with their spears, and burned him; for this cause they were excommunicated by a Papal Bull sent to the *Arch*bishop of Dublin, and the country put under an interdict. They despised these things, and again wasted the county of Wexford; but at Ballycarney [?] four hundred of them were killed by Richard Whitty, Richard Fitz Henry, and the townsmen

to consult with these lords about his intended visit to Ireland, "pro reformatione statûs, et stabilimento pacis."—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 828. The king had already signified to the great absentee lords, his purpose of going in person to Ireland, and had warned them to send men for the defence and recovery of their Irish possessions, declaring that if on his arrival he should find the said possessions in the hands of the enemy, and should take them by force, he would deal with them as his rightful conquest.—Ibid. p. 825. The list of these absentee lords is in the Appendix.

[t] *Clomel.* — Clonmel in Tipperary. Marleburgh says, that Sir William Birmingham and Walter, his son, were taken by a wile, whilst he was sick in his bed. They were taken in February, and sent to Dublin on the 19th of April.—Pemb. Archdall states, that this Sir William was the fifth Lord Athenry. —Peerage, Earl of Louth.

[u] *Freinston.*—The chapel of Freynstown or de villa Fraxini, belonging to the œconomy of the cathedral of St. Patrick's. — Mason's History of St. Patrick's Cathedral, notes, p. lxvi. Now Friendstown, in the barony of Upper Talbotstown, Co. Wicklow.

[v] *Carconnam.* — Carcarne.—Pemb. Ballycarney, in the barony of Scarawalsh, county of Wexford.

[w] *Ricardo Whitey.* — Ricardus White. — Pemb. Nov. 13, 1335, Richard Whittay had

busque Wesfordiæ 400 eorum interfecti sunt, aliiqui permulti in Slano fluvio submersi restiterunt.

1332. 10. Julii. D. Gulielmus Brimingham[x] suspenditur Dublin, vir strenuus et nobilis et rare virtutis in rebus bellicis, cujus mors a multis publice sumo dolori fuit. Filius ejus Gualterus liberatur[y]. Castrum Banrat diruitur a Tothomoniis Hibernis in Julio. Recipitur castrum de Arclo[z] a Justitic. expulsis Hibernis, et reficitur. Antonius de Lucy[a] ab officio privatus, in Angliam rediit. Johannes Darcey[b] fit Justitiarius. Brene O Breni, Mac Karthii clade afficiuntur in Momonia ab Anglis. Grassatur per totam Hiberniam et in omnium etatum hominibus, morbus "mauses[c]" vocatus. Obsides in arce Limirici occiso prefecto, arce potiuntur, qui statim a civibus, recepto vi castro, ad unum interficiuntur. Obsides in Nenagh potiti sunt castro, quod, incensis portis, recipitur, obsidibus salvis. Castrum de Ciont[d] incenditur ab Otothile. Peccus[e] frumenti ad Natale valet 22*s*.

1333. Johannes Darcy Justitiarius. Briminganii Carberia abstulerunt ab Oconghurs

an order for five marks, being his fee for three months, as constable of the Castle of Fernys. —Rot. Cl. 8 Ed. III. 38. Richard Fitz John Fitz Henry had property in Wexford at this time.—Ibid. 89.

[x] *D. Gulielmus Brimingham.*—Prædictus Dominus Willielmus, nobilis Miles, inter millia militum in opere militari nobilissimus et optimus, heu, heu, pro dolor, quis ejus necem commemorans lacrymas continere potest? sed tandem sepultus est Dubliniæ inter Fratres Prædicatores.—Pemb.

[y] *Liberatur.*—Marleburgh says, that he was delivered because he was within orders, which perhaps means that he acted under the orders of his father. He was not liberated until February, 1336.—Pemb. He was Justiciary in 1347. Birmingham Tower in the Castle of Dublin is thought to have taken its name from being the scene of his long imprisonment.—Whitelaw's Dublin, vol. i. p. 51.

[z] *Arclo.*—October 20, 1335, Elias Ashebourn had an order for his half-year's fee of forty marks, as constable of the Castle of Arclou, lately taken from the Irish enemy by Anthony de Lucy, late Justiciary of Ireland. —Rot. Cl. 8 Ed. III. 27. It was taken Aug. 8.—Pemb.

[a] *Antonius de Lucy.* — He returned into England in November with his wife and children.—Pemb. The execution of Sir William Bermingham may have been the cause of the recall of this great Northumbrian baron, whom Edward had sent into Ireland to prepare for his coming in person. In March, 1333, Sir Anthony de Lucy made an inroad into Scotland, and defeated Sir William Douglas, famous as "the Knight of Liddesdale," and made him prisoner.—Hailes' Annals, vol. ii. p. 197.

[b] *Johannes Darcey.* — Intravit Hiberniam xiii die mensis Februarii.—Pemb. On the 4th

townsmen of Wexford, and many others of them were drowned in the river Slaney.

1332. On the 10th of July Sir William Birmingham is hanged at Dublin, a bold and noble gentleman, of rare excellence in war; his death was openly bewailed by many. His son Walter is set at liberty. The Castle of Bunratty is destroyed by the Irish of Thomond, in July. The Castle of Arklow is retaken by the Justiciary, who drove out the Irish, and is repaired. Anthony de Lucy is deprived of his office, and returned to England. John Darcy is made Justiciary. Brian O'Bryan *and* M'Carthy are defeated in Munster by the English. The disease called the "mauses" goes through all Ireland, attacking persons of every age. The hostages of the Castle of Limerick kill the governor and take possession of the castle, but the citizens shortly take the castle by storm, and put them all to death. The hostages in Nenagh take possession of the castle, the gates were burned, and the castle recovered, the hostages being saved. The Castle of *Lyons* is burned by O'Toole. A peck of wheat at Christmas is worth 22*s*.

1333. John Darcy, Justiciary. The Birminghams of Carbery carried off from

of August, Roger Outlawe, Prior of S. John of Jerusalem, had authority to treat with the English and Irish captains of unlawful confederacies, and to grant them the king's peace either on fines or for future services.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 842.

[c] *Mauses.*—Les maux? perhaps an epidemic like the modern influenza.

[d] *Castrum de Ciont.*—Villa novi castri de Lions.—Pemb.

[e] *Peccus.*—Unum P.... frumenti circa Natale Domini pro xxii solidis et cito post pascha et deinceps pro xii denariis communiter vendebatur.—Pemb. In 1336, when money was scarce and corn in plenty, wheat was 2*s*. the quarter in London, and a fat ox was 6*s*. 8*d*.—Chronicon Preciosum, Fleetwood's Works, p. 406. In 1463, it was enacted by the English parliament that no corn should be imported if wheat were not above 6*s*. 8*d*., rye 4*s*., and barley 3s. the quarter.—Ibid. p. 412. In 1470, it was ordained by the Irish parliament that the highest price, by the peck, of wheat should be 1*s*. 4*d*., of oats 4*d*., of barley 8*d*., of wheatmeal 1*s*. 8*d*., of oatmeal 6*d*..—Betham's MS. Collections. In 1520, wheat in Ireland was 16*s*. the quarter, and malt a mark. These were considered very high prices.—State Papers, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 43.

Perhaps the scarcity of provisions in Ireland may have been one of the causes which prevented Edward III. from coming over with an army. On the 6th of February he had signified his purpose of being in Ireland ad festum S. Petri ad Vincula (Aug. 1), and had desired Anthony de Lucy to certify him the number of quarters of corn of all kinds, and of pipes of wine, which he could procure there. —Rymer, vol. ii. p. 832. July 12 he notified that he had put off his voyage to Michaelmas,

Oconghurs 2000 vaccarum[f] et ultra. Johannes Darcy Justic. excidit transitum apud Ethergouil[g] in Ofalia. Liberatur[h] comes Dessimoniis fideiussoribus permultis qui vitam possessionesque pro eo oppignorarunt. Gulielmus de Burgo, comes Ultoniæ, inter castrum de Sancles[i] et Gregforgus interficitur a suis, anno etatis[j] 26 in Junio. Hic Ricardum[k] de Burgo, avunculum suum, tum quia petulantem uxorem suam contractaverat, (nam interiora radere docuerat pro more Hiberniæ), tum ob alias causas morti mulctaverat. Hujus Ric. soror[l] nupserat domino Johanni Manndivile de Donnahir, quæ eum in vindictam fratris incitare non cessavit, die igitur dominico cum ad comitia castro de Sandes versus Gregfergus equitaret ad sacra, animadvertens cum eo plures esse famulos e Foganis quam cum comite, interim dum matutinas preces cum eo diceret, gladio pone caput sibi dissecuit; qua re audita uxor[m] cum filia ex Ultonia in Angliam recte confugit. Johannes Darcy, Justitiarius, eo profectus homicidas prelio superans, quosdam capit, alios interfecit. Justitiarius cum exercitu inde in Scotiam[n] transfretavit ad

and ordered all the ships in the ports of Ireland to meet him at Holiheved in Wales (Holyhead) on the morrow of the Nativity of the Virgin.—Ibid. 840, 841.

[f] *Vaccarum.*—At this, and to a much later period, cows seem to have been the principal property of the Irish, and to have been their chief article of barter and medium of exchange. In 1258, O'Neale paid four hundred cows for his arrears of rent.—Davis' Discovery, p. 12. In the ordinance of 1331 the king forbids that cows should any longer be taken as fines for ransom. The author of the French Metrical Account of the Deposition of Richard II. says, that M'Morough had a horse without housing or saddle, which was so fine and good that it cost him, they said, four hundred cows, for there is little money in the country, wherefore the usual traffic is only with cattle.

Un cheval ot sans sele ne arcon,
Qui lui avoit couste, ce disoit on,
Quatrecēs vaches, tant estoit bel et bon ;
Car pou dargent
A ou pais, pour ce communemt
Marchandent eulx a bestes seulemt.

Archæologia, vol. xx. p. 305.

Campion, in Queen Elizabeth's time, speaks of a horse for which a nobleman in vain offered one hundred kine, a £5 land, and an aery of hawks yearly for seven years. The book of Ballimote, now in the Library of the R. I. Academy, was bought by Hugh Duff, son of Hugh Roe, son of Niall Garbh O'Donell, from M'Donell of Coran, in the year 1522, for one hundred and forty milch cows. — O'Reilly's Irish Writers, p. 105.

[g] *Ethergouil.*—Ethergouill in Offalia super O'Conghir.—Pemb. Perhaps Tyrrellspass, or the Pass of Kilbride. Tyrrellspass is situated on an eskyr, or ridge of gravel.

[h] *Liberatur.*—He had been a year and a half in confinement.—Pemb.

[i] *Castrum de Sancles.*—This place is called

from the O'Conors two thousand cows and more. John Darcy, Justiciary, cut a pass at *Etergouel* in Ofaly. The Earl of Desmond is liberated; there were several bailsmen who pawned life and property for him. William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, is killed by his own men, between the Castle of the Ardes [?] and Carrickfergus, in the twenty-sixth year of his age, in June. He had put to death Richard de Burgh, his uncle, both for having insulted his wife, (nam interiora radere docuerat pro more Hiberniæ), and for other causes. The sister of this Richard had married Sir John Mandeville of Donnahir, and she ceased not to incite him to the revenge of her brother; therefore, on the Lord's day, when he was riding to a meeting from the Castle of Ardes [?] towards Carrickfergus to church, perceiving that more servants of the Logans [?] were with him than were with the earl, when he was saying the morning prayers with him, he cleft his head from behind with a sword; upon hearing which *the earl's* wife with his daughter fled straightway from Ulster into England. John Darcy, Justiciary, going there, and defeating the murderers in battle, takes some of them, and slew others. The Justiciary thence passed over with an army into Scotland to the king, having

Nova Villa by Pembridge. It was probably the Castle of Newtown-Ards.

[j] *Anno etatis.*—Anno ætatis suæ xx., vi. die mensis Junii.—Pemb. "This Erle of Ulster might dispend a yere in that lond above 30,000 marks, and had five shires, besides lordships and mannors. These be the five shires, the countys of Tyrone, Antrim, Carrickfergus, Newtown and Lekahill."—Finglas' Breviate in Harris's Hibernica, p. 103.

[k] *Hic Ricardum.* — These particulars are not in Pembridge, who says, that the person who gave him the first blow was Robert Fitz Mauriton Mandeville.

[l] *Ric. Soror.* — Archdall (Peerage, Clanricarde) does not mention this Richard. He says that the earl was murdered by Robert Fitz Richard Mandeville near to the Fords, in going towards Carrickfergus, at the instigation (as was said) of Gyle de Burgo, wife of Sir Richard Mandeville, in revenge for his having imprisoned her brother Walter, and others.

[m] *Uxor.*—Maude, third daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, Leicester and Derby, second son of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, second son of King Henry III.

[n] *In Scotiam.*—Marleburgh says, that Darcy went into Scotland to the King of England, because at that time he was there in war, and that on St. Margaret's Eve (July 12), great slaughter was made in Scotland by the Irish, and so what by the king on one part, and the the Lord Justice in another, Scotland was conquered, and Edward Baliol was established king of Scotland; and Campion adds, that Darcy might have possessed the islands had they been worth the keeping, into which islands, besides him and Sussex the late lieutenant of Ireland, no governor ever yet adventured. In 1558

ad regem, relicto vicario magistro Thoma Bur. In conventu nobilium ad Carmilitas Dublin, interficitur Murcardus[o] fitz Nicholai Othotill, cujus aucthor ignorabatur. Rediit Justitiarius. Comes Dessimoniæ ab equo delapsus tibiam fregit. Estas temperatissima, frumenti pecus venditur pro *6d*. Ramundus Archedekin cum nonnullis suæ familiæ interficitur in Lagenia. Desunt multa[q].

1337.

Sussex plundered Cantyre, Arran, and Comber (the Cumrays).—Ware's Annals.

On the 12th of June, 1335, Friar Andrew Leynagh, guardian of the house of the Friars Minor of Kildare, who had been sent as ambassador from the king to the islands of Scotland to treat with John de Insula "super retinencia sua et aliis dicendis et sciendis ex parte Regis," had on order for 60*s*.—Rot. Cl. 9 et 10 Ed. III. 36.

The following extracts from Rymer relate to expeditions from Ireland into Scotland, which are not mentioned by Grace:

On the 8th of May, 1335, the king wrote to the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Friars, Earls, Barons, Clergy, and his people of Ireland, stating the exhausted state of his treasury, and the expenses of his war in Scotland, and requesting, that "pensantes quod in necessitatis articulo vera dilectio comprobatur, nobis de tali subsidio, quod dantes deceat et nobis gratum esse debeat et acceptum, liberali promptitudine succurratis." Of the same date, and to the same purport, were letters to the mayor and citizens of Dublin, and to the other cities and towns of Ireland, requiring a subsidy, declaring that by their liberality on this occasion "in agendis vestris merito efficiamur promptiores." In these letters there was a clause, that what was now done should not be made a precedent. The nobles and gentry who were then summoned were to be ready on St. John's day (June 24), under the command of John Darcy, the Justiciary.—Rymer, vol. ii. pp. 905, 906, 907.

On the 8th of July, 1335, Thomas Crosse Clerk had an order for £4000 in money and victuals, for the payment of the men at arms, hobellers, and footmen, who were going with John Darcy into Scotland; and on the 16th of July he had an order for £100 for the repair "inginiarum, balistarum, vangarum, vomerum, ligonum, securium," &c.—Rot. Cl. 9 & 10 Ed. III. 19, 20. On the 24th of August, Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Desmond, had an order for £100 for himself and his men at arms, who came from Munster to Drogheda on their way to Scotland, and were detained there for a month from the want of shipping.—Ibid. 40. In this Roll there is an entry which may be interesting to the Irish naturalist—Reginald, the king's huntsman, had been sent by the king to bring dogs from Ireland to England, and he had an order for £7. 16*s*. 5½*d*. for his own wages at 4*d*. a day, and two boys at 3½*d*., and for feeding nineteen dogs, which he had received from different Irish lords, charging ½*d*. a day for each dog, and 10*s*. for their passage.—Ibid. 47. These dogs were probably Irish wolf dogs, for, says Stanyhurst, "they are not without woolves and greihounds to hunt them, bigger of bone and limb than a colt."—Descrip. of Ireland, p. 20.

[o] *Murcurdus*.—Murcardus sive Mauritius.—Pemb. He seems to have been attending parliament, and his murder excited great alarm

having left Master Thomas Burgh as his deputy. In the meeting of the nobles at the Carmelites in Dublin, Murchard Fitz Nicholas O'Toole is murdered, the author of which act was not known. The Justiciary returned. The Earl of Desmond fell from his horse and broke his leg. A most seasonable summer, a peck of wheat is sold for *6d*. Raymond Archdeacon, with some of his family, is killed in Leinster. Many things are omitted.

1337.

amongst the "majores" of the land. The Friary of the Carmelites, or White Friars, was situated near Whitefriar-street.

p *Temperatissima.* — Pembridge says, that the summer was so fine and dry that there was bread of new wheat on the 1st of August. There is now the difference of eight days from the alteration of the style.

q *Desunt multa*—Neither in Pembridge nor in Grace is there any notice of any occurrence in years 1334, 1335, 1336. And for these three years the only entry in Marlburgh is "Anno. 1336. On St. Laurence's day (August 10), the Irish of Connaught were discomfited and put to flight by the English of the country there, and there were slaine (of them) tenne thousand, and one Englishman."

There is no notice of this victory in the Chancery Rolls. On the 14th of June, 1335, Friar Henry Holywode of the Order of the Friars Preachers of Dublin, who, by the orders of the Justiciary and council, had twice gone to treat with O'Congher, Prince of the Irish of Connaught, had an order for 40*s.*; and, on the 16th of October, Friar William Jordan of the same order, who had been sent into Connaught to treat with O'Congher of Connaught, and with Edmund, son of Richard de Burgh, late Earl of Ulster, had an order for 13*s.* 4*d.*—Rot. Cl. 9 et 10 Ed. III. 38, 39.

On the 2nd of June, 1336, the king thanks the archbishops, nobles, clergy, and commons of cities, boroughs, and towns, and of his other faithful people of Ireland, for their general subsidy which they had granted "de redditibus, terris et bonis;" and, as it would seem that the grant of this subsidy had been accompanied with a remonstrance against certain grievances, he at the same time sent a letter to the Justiciary, Chancellor, and Treasurer, in which he states, that it had been shown to him, "ex parte proborum hominum," and that it was infamously notorious, that they and his other ministers, regarding the persons of men, and yielding to men and not to right, had made one law for the rich and another for the poor, and had allowed the strong to oppress the weak, to usurp the royal authority, to detain the king's debts, and to perpetrate various crimes; and that instead of protecting the poor, who were willing to be obedient subjects, they harassed and aggrieved them against all justice, to their great loss, and thereby gave a pernicious example to others. The king, therefore, considering that princes are appointed by God for the punishment of evil doers and for the reward of them that do well, expressly commands them to treat and judge with the same law, "omnes et singulos qui per legem nostram Anglicam regi debeant," both small and great, rich and poor, so as to put to silence those who blamed them, and to deserve the king's approbation.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 939. The persons who ought

1337. Vigilia Calixti, 7. perdices in suma aula Canonicorum S Trinitatis, ex agris volantes, consederunt, quarum duas pueri vivas ceperunt, 3 perimerunt, reliquæ avolarunt; res multam omnibus admirationem[r] dedit. D. Joannes Charlton[s], Just. Hiberniæ, venit, frater ejus etiam, episcopus Herfordiensis Thomas, venit cancellarius; qui secum adduxerunt Cambros[t] ad 200. Vocatus ad parliamentum David O Hirraghti[u] ac episcopus Armachanus, qui prohibitus est ab Archi[episcopo] Dublin et clero, preferre sibi Crucem[v]. Moritur idem David Arch. cui successit Ricardus fitz Radulfi[w], decanus Lichefildiensis, natus ad Dundalcke. Moritur Jacobus Butler, primus comes Ormoniæ, 17° Januarii, sepelitur apud Baligalan.

1338. Johannes Charleton officio privatur[x], fit Justitiarius frater ejus, episcopus Herfordiæ. 3° Februarii D. Eustatius Poer et avunculus ejus dominus Joannes Power ducuntur e Mamonia a Just. ad castrum Dublin. Gelu intinsicum[y] altissima nive a 2° Decembris usque ad 10[m] Februarii.

1339.

not to be governed by the English law, were probably the Betaghs, who were so excepted in the ordinance of 1331, and who were in the same condition in Ireland as the villans or natives were in England. In 1338, Edward III. manumitted John Simondson and other natives of the manor of Brustwyk in England, from all servile work, and made them free from all exactions "ratione villenagii."—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 1038.

The laws made for, and in, Ireland were good laws. "But," says Baron Finglas, "it is a gret abusion and reproach that the laws and statuts made in this lond are not observed ne kept, after the making of theme, eight days; which matter is oone of the distructions of Englishmen of this lond; and divers Irishmen doth observe and kepe souche laws and statuts, which they make upon hills in ther country, firm and stable, without breaking them for any favour or reward."—Breviate of Ireland, p. 101.

[r] *Admirationem.*—The mode in which Pembridge mentions this prodigy is characteristic; after saying, "quod autem portendit casus retro seculis inauditus peritorum arbitrio relinquatur," he immediately proceeds to say, that on the next day landed Sir John Charleton, Justiciary, with his wife and his sons and his daughters, and that some of his sons and his family died.

[s] *Joannes Charlton.*—He was accompanied not only by his brother, the Bishop of Hereford, but by Master John Rees, Treasurer.—Pemb.

[t] *Cambros.*—On the 13th of August the king ordered the Treasurer and the Chamberlains of the Exchequer of Dublin to pay the two hundred Welsh footmen, whom he was sending into Ireland with John de Cherleton the elder, the Justiciary, "in subsidium defensionis terrarum nostrarum contra hostiles Hibernicorum invasiones, et ad ipsorum hostium nequiciam conterendam." — Rymer, vol. ii. p. 988.

1337. On the Eve of St. Calixtus (October 14) seven partridges, flying from the fields, lighted on the roof of the hall of the Canons of the Holy Trinity, the boys caught two of them alive and killed three, the others flew away; the thing caused much wonder to all persons. Sir John Charleton came Justiciary of Ireland, his brother also, Thomas, Bishop of Hereford, came as Chancellor; they brought with them Welchmen to the number of 200. David O'Hiraghty, *Arch*bishop of Armagh, is summoned to parliament, he is prevented from carrying his Cross before him by the Archbishop and clergy of Dublin. The same Archbishop David dies, and is succeeded by Richard Fitz Ralph, Dean of Lichfield, who was born at Dundalk. James Butler, first Earl of Ormonde, dies on the 17th of January, he is buried at Gowran.

1338. John Charleton is deprived of office, his brother, the Bishop of Hereford, is made Justiciary. On the 3rd of February, Sir Eustace Power and his uncle, Sir John Power, are brought from Munster by the Justiciary to the Castle of Dublin. Intense frost with very deep snow from the 2nd of December to the 10th of February.

1339.

[u] *David O'Hirroghti.*—Called by some Mac Oreghty, succeeded in 1334, died 1346.—Harris Ware's Bishops, p. 81.

[v] *Preferre sibi crucem.*—On the 2nd of January, 1338, the king wrote to the Archbishop of Dublin, ordering him not to molest or impede the Archbishop of Armagh in bearing his cross erect in the diocese of Dublin whilst he was attending parliament.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 1007. In 1335 he had issued a like order to the Archbishop of York for the preservation of the rights of the Archbishop of Canterbury in the diocese of York.—Ibid. p. 904. For a history of the controversy on this subject between the Sees of Armagh and Dublin, see Harris Ware's Bps. at Walter de Jorse, p. 71.

[w] *Ricardus fitz Radulfi.* — Ware says, that Richard Fitz Ralph did not succeed David O'Hiraghty until 1347. For the acts and writings of this archbishop, see Harris Ware's Bps., p. 81, and Irish Writers, p. 84.

[x] *Officio privatur.*—Ad instigationem germani sui.—Pemb.

[y] *Gelu intinsicum.*—Pembridge says, that the Liffey was frozen over, and that men danced and played at ball, and ran races and roasted herrings on fires made of wood and turf on the river. "De nive quoque idem gelu comitante non oportet amplius os aperire, cum fuisset profunditate mirabili insignita." Of this year, Walsingham says, that in England there was severe frost without snow from the 5 calends of December (November 27) to the 4th ides (the 10th day) of February, and that, although the winter was such as had not been for twenty years, the willows, in January, bore flowers like roses in size and colour. The following notices from the Ulster Annals, and many others which could be given, tend

1339. Bellum universalem per totam Hiberniam. In Kernigia 200 Hiberni occisi a comite Dessimoniæ, ceterisque Geraldinis, capiturque Mauritius fitz Nicholai[z] dominus Kernigiæ a comite, et in carcere moritur, is enim adversus regem et comitem cum Hibernis insurrexerat. Occiditur itidem circa 300 Hiberni in Baro fluvio a Kildariensibus, qui cum Odimciis[a] comitatum Kildariæ invaserant. Abducitur ingens preda circa O Drono ab episcopo Justitiario.

1340. Rediit in Angliam Justitiarius relicto vicario Rogero Outlawe[b] prior de Kilmainam 13 Februarii. Johannes Darcius dum vivat factus Justitiarius.

1340–[1341?]. Venit dominus Joannes Moris, vicarius Darcii. In comitatu Leicestriæ vir quidem, chirothecas inventas manibus inducens, latrare incepit ut canis, quod malum serpsit ab eo per totum comitatum. Rex omnia a se et patre collata in quemcumque, modo quocumque, tam libertates et possessiones, quam alia bona, revocavit[c], qua re mota tota fere Hibernia extemplo insurgit in regem. In Octobri parliamentum Dublinii, ad quod minime venit comes Dessemoniæ, quo tempore primum divisio manifesta extitit inter Anglos in Anglia[d] natos, et Anglos

to show that the climate of Ireland has not been much changed during the last thousand years.

In 817 there was wonderful frost and snow from Christmas to Quinquagesima; the loughs and several rivers were crossed dry-shod, tame and wild animals crossed over Lough Neach, and stags were taken without hunting, and building materials were carried over Lough Erne from Connaught. In 855, there was snow and hard frost so that the herds of cattle and horsemen crossed over the loughs and rivers of Ireland from ix. Kalends of December to vii. Ides of January. In 894, a great snow. In 916, snow and great cold and wonderful frost, so that they crossed over the loughs and rivers of Ireland, and hence came a mortality amongst the cattle and horses and sheep and birds. The sky seemed on fire with comets. A flame of fire, gradually increasing, seemed to proceed slowly from the western bounds of Ireland until it passed the east sea.

[z] *Mauritius fitz Nicholai.*—Fourth Lord of Kerry. Lodge (Kerry) says that this lord having had a dispute with Dermod Oge Mac Carthy, son and heir to Mac Carthy More, killed him upon the bench before the judge of assize at Tralee, in 1325, for which he was tried and attainted by the parliament at Dublin, but was not put to death. Pembridge says that he died in prison, "positus ad dietam."—See note *f*, p. 93.

[a] *Odimciis.*—In November, 1336, O'Dymsy had an order for £10 for his expenses in going with John Darcy, Justiciary, against Lessagh O'Moyche (O'More), and the other Irish who had made insurrection against the king.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 951. One of the Mores had been retained by Mortimer, the heir of Eva de Braos, in the lordship of Dunamase, to be his captain of war against the Irish on the borders, in the beginning of the reign of Edward II. (q. III?) Lisagh Moore, took the title of O'Moore, seized upon eight castles

1339. Universal war through the whole of Ireland. In Kerry, two hundred Irish are killed by the Earl of Desmond and the other Geraldines, and Maurice Fitz Nicholas, Lord of Kerry, is taken by the earl, and dies in prison, for he had made insurrection with the Irish against the king and the earl. About three hundred Irish are also slain in the River Barrow by the men of Kildare, they had invaded the county of Kildare with the O'Dempsys. A great prey is driven about Idrone by the Bishop Justiciary.

1340. The Justiciary returned to England, having left as his deputy Roger Outlaw, Prior of Kilmainham, *who died* February 13. John Darcy is made Justiciary for life.

1340–[1341?]. Sir John Moris came, deputy of Darcy. In the county of Leicester a certain man putting on his hands a pair of gloves which he had found, began to bark like a dog, which disease crept from him through the whole county. The king revoked all grants made by his father or by himself to any person whomsoever in whatsoever way, whether liberties or possessions, or other goods, by which measure almost the whole of Ireland was moved to immediate insurrection against the king. In October a parliament at Dublin, to which the Earl of Desmond came not at all, at which time a division was first manifested between the English born in England and the Anglo-Irish, wherefore the Irish lords

in one evening, destroyed Dunamase, the principal house of the Lord Mortimer in Leix, and recovered that whole country, "de servo Dominus, de subjecto princeps effectus, saith Friar Clynne in his Annals."—Davis' Discovery, p. 146. In the time of James I., the O'Mores, Lalors, and other septs, were transplanted from the Queen's County into Kerry. —Strafforde's Letters, vol. i. p. 69. Garrett O'More, of Clogh Castle, near Banagher, is the present chief of the O'Mores. Many of the descendants of the seven septs of Leix still remain in the barony of Iraghticonnor, County Kerry.

[b] *Rogero Outlawe.* — Item obiit Dominus Rogerus Outlawe Prior de Kylmainan ac Justitiarius et Cancellarius dictæ terræ xiii. die mensis Februarii.—Pemb.

[c] *Revocavit.*—This revocation was probably caused by the Bishop of Hereford's reply to a writ dated March 5, 1339, directing him to certify to the king, the lands, tenements, liberties, granted in Ireland, and their respective value in peace.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 1075.

[d] *Anglos in Anglia.* — July 27, 1341, the king ordered John Darcy, Justiciary, to remove from their offices in Ireland all Irishmen, and all Englishmen who had married in Ireland, and had lands and possessions in that country, but had nothing in England, and to appoint in their places Englishmen who had lands and possessions in England; he also ordered that no future alienations of the royal demesnes or other possessions in the king's

Anglos Hibernos, Magnates itaque Hiberniæ et magistratus[e] constituerunt parliamentum, apud Kilkenniam, in utilitatem regis et regionis; ad quod Justic. cum reliquis ministris regis venire minime voluerunt, neque ausus est, neque enim ejus consilium in hac re usi sunt aut reliquorum; concluditur ibi ut per nuntios regi significaretur[f] iniqua gubernatio Hiberniæ a ministris suis, cum querela petitionis, correctionis et melioris regiminis.

1342. I[us] [Idibus] Octobris vise 2[a] Lunæ[g] Dublin.

1343. Vicus S. Thomæ Dublin arsit. D. Radulfus Upford cum uxore, comitissa Ultoniæ[h], venit Just; ejus adventum incipit cœlum pluviosum, quod non cessavit

hands should be made without a proper writ of inquiry.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 1171. The writ of revocation of all grants made by Edward II. and Edward III. is given by Cox.—Hib. Angl., p. 117.

[e] *Magistratus.*—Majores (the Mayors) civitatum regalium.—Pemb.

[f] *Regi significaretur.* — The messengers then sent were Friar John L'Archer, Prior of Kilmainham, and Thomas de Wogan. The discontented lords asked then three questions: How a land full of wars can be governed by a man ignorant of war?—How a king's officer can in a short time acquire great wealth?—Why the king is not made richer by Ireland?—Pembridge. They also sent a statement of their grievances, and of the ill conduct of the king's officers, which is given at length from Prynne's Collections in Lib. Hib., pt. iv. p. 32. In this very interesting State Paper they represent to the king, that the third of Ireland, which had been conquered by his ancestors, had fallen into the hands of his Irish enemies; and that his faithful subjects, the English, were so impoverished that they could scarcely live, "par grevance des ditz enemys dune part, et excesse doffice des ministres dautre part." They said, that the castles of Roscommon, Randoun, Athlone, and Bonratty, had been taken by the enemy because the treasurers did not pay their fees to the constables without great deductions, although they charged them in full in their accounts, and because great men got these appointments and never set foot in the castles, but discharged the duties by insufficient deputies; that the treasurers paid constables, or at least charged their fees in their accounts, where there were no castles; that provisions furnished in the Scotch war had been charged to the king, but not paid for. (These charges against the treasurers would seem not to have been unfounded, for, in 1344, Archbishop Bykenor, as late treasurer, had pardon for sundry false writs and acquittances, which he had put into his treasurer's account). The lords then reminded the king that in the time of rebellion in Scotland, Wales, and Gascony, the English of Ireland "se sont bien et loialment contenuz devers lours lige seigneur, et touz temps ferront, si a Dieu plest" in defence of their country, and this chiefly at their own charge, and they pray that they be not ousted of their "franc tenementz sanz estre appelé en jugement come la grand chartre voet." They also complain that writs had been issued, di-

lords and magistrates constituted a parliament at Kilkenny, for the good of the king and the country; to it the Justiciary, with the other ministers of the king, had no inclination to go, nor had he courage to do so, for they did not use his advice nor that of the other ministers in the business; it is there concluded, that the unjust government of Ireland by his ministers should be signified to the king by messengers with a complaint and petition for their correction and for better government.

1342. On the 11th of October two moons were seen in Dublin.

1343. St. Thomas-street, Dublin, burned. Sir Ralph Ufford came as Justiciary, with his wife, the Countess of Ulster; at his coming there began showery weather which

recting persons charged with offences committed in Ireland to appear in England, which practice they declare to be against common law and reason, and pray that the law may be observed as heretofore. The king returned favourable answers to almost all their requests in these and other matters, and in particular he confirmed the grants of his predecessors, and declared that the lands granted by himself and resumed, should be delivered to the grantees, on security being given that they should be again surrendered, if legally found to have been granted without just cause.

At this time several of the most obnoxious of the judges and officers were removed, particularly Elias de Ashbourn, who was imprisoned and deprived of his estate, but was afterwards pardoned (Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. III. 83), and Thomas de Montepessulano (Mompesson) and Henry Baggot, judges of the Common Pleas.—Cox's Hib. Anglic., p. 118.

[g] 2[ae] *Lunæ*.—One in its proper place in the west, the other of the size of a round cake of bread (unius rotundi panis) in the east. In this year, on 10th of March, the king issued a writ to the Justiciary or his locum tenens, and to Friar John L'Archer, to have ready one hundred men at arms and nine hundred hobelars to attend him in his expedition to France; on the 20th of March the number of hobelars was reduced to six hundred; and on the 14th of April, in transmitting his reply to their petition by John L'Archer and Thomas de Wogan, he calls upon the archbishops, bishops, earls, barons, and commons of the cities, boroughs, towns in Ireland, charging them to show their loyalty in assisting his officers in their preparations for his passage into France with some of his good people of Ireland.—Rymer, vol. ii. pp. 1188, 1190, 1193. On the 23rd of July, the locum tenens of the Justiciary, the Chancellor, the Treasurer, and Simon Fitz Richard had authority ad tractandum with the lords of Ireland for their assistance, either in joining the king or in going to Britanny with the Earl of Northampton, and the Treasurer was directed to hire ships for their passage and to pay them their wages until they joined either the king or the earl.—Ibid. p. 1207.

[h] *Comitissa Ultoniæ*.—This lady, who after her first husband's murder, was afraid to return to Ulster in consequence of threats against his life, exchanged with the king her Irish dower for property of equal value in England,

savit quoad is in vita remansit. Vir injustus et avarus, omnia vi agere, nulli Justiciam ministrare, dives ac pauperes bonis spoliare et opprimere, multoque magis hec omnia uxoris instinctu. Profectus in Ultoniam in Angustiis Emerdullam[i], a Mac Catan grave damnum suscepit, vestibus, pecunia, utensilibus argenteis, et equis nonnullis privatus de suis itidem aliquot perdidit, ope tamen Urguliorum tandem in Ultoniam evasit.

1335–[1345?].[j] Parliamentum Dubliniæ ad quod non venit Mauritius comes Dessemoniæ. Radulfus Upford post Joh. Baptiste, cum vexillo Regis[k] sine assensu magnatum in Mamoniam proficissitur in comitem, ubi possessiones ejus occupavit, et pro anuali censu variis hominibus dimisit; duas inde epistolas D. Gulielmo Burton[l] scripsit, unam Mauritio fitz Thomæ comiti Kildariæ tradendam, qua eum jubebat et impetrabat ut sine mora cum exercitu sibi in auxilio adesset; alteram eidem Gulielmo qua precepit ut comitem Kildariæ caperet et custodiæ traderet. Gulielmus dum comes portat exercitum, suadet ut antea consiliarios apud Dubliniam adeat, ut eorum aucthoritate suffultus, et tutius iret, et possessiones interim in tuto manerent, quo cum venisset, in ipso senatu[m] a Gulielmo apprehenditur

and until that value was ascertained, was allowed 200 marks a year from the Exchequer. —Rymer, vol. ii. p. 1019.

[i] *Emerdullam.*—Probably in the Co. Down.

[j] 1345.—In 1344, for which year there is no entry either in Pembridge or Grace, the king issued a writ, on the 14th of June, to Ralph de Ufford, Justiciary, directing him to inquire "per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum tam infra libertates quam extra," what lands and tenements had been granted by the king's ancestors for the defence of the marches between the English and the Irish, and in what way the tenants had conducted themselves, and what lands thus granted had been destroyed and seized upon by the Irish through the neglect of the grantees. On the 10th July, in consequence probably of an agreement made after July 23, 1333, (see note *h*, p. 126) the king summoned the Earl of Desmond to be at Portsmouth on the Octaves of the Nativity of B. M. V., with at least twenty men at arms and fifty hobelars, who were to receive the king's pay, and who were to serve the king in his war with Philip of Valois; at the same time Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Kildare, Fulco de la Freigne (now Freney), Edmund de Burgh, Walter de Birmingham, Richard Tuyt, and David Barry, were likewise summoned to bring twenty men at arms and fifty hobelars. Gerald de Rochef' (Rochefort), Eustace Power, Milo de Coucy (de Courcy), the Lord of Anri (Athenry), and the Captain de Rocheyns (Roches), were summoned with ten men at arms and thirty hobelars. — Rymer, vol. iii. pp. 13, 17. Their neglect of this summons must have irritated the king against these lords, and brought on them the punishment of the following year. It is, however, to be noticed that in

which did not stop as long as he lived. A man unjust and greedy of gain, doing every thing by force, giving justice to none, robbing rich and poor of their goods, and oppressing them, and all this much more by the prompting of his wife. Going into Ulster he suffered great loss from Mac Cartan in the pass of Emerdullam, having lost his clothes, his money, his vessels of silver, and some of his horses, he also lost some of his men, yet by the help of the men of Uriel he at last made his escape into Ulster.

1345. A Parliament at Dublin, to which Maurice Earl of Desmond did not come. After St. John Baptist's day (June 24), Ralph Ufford, with the king's standard, without the consent of the lords, goes into Munster against the earl, where he seized his lands and leased them for a yearly rent to different persons; from thence he wrote two letters to Sir William Burton, one to be given to Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Kildare, in which he ordered and besought him to come without delay with an army to his help; the other to the aforesaid William, in which he ordered him to arrest the earl, and deliver him into custody. William, while the earl is preparing his army, persuades him first to go to the council in Dublin, that supported by their authority he might go with greater safety, and his possessions in the meanwhile remain in safety; *but* when he came there, he is apprehended by William, in the very senate, and is shut up in prison. Meanwhile

Edward's army at Crecy there were 6000 Irish footmen.

[k] *Cum vexillo Regis.* — Besides the king's banner the several counties and towns and great lands had their separate banners or guidons, some of the barons had hereditary standard bearers, thus, the Halfpennys were hereditary standard bearers to the Flemings, Barons of Slane, until they lost that office by cowardice at the battle of Bellahoe (Stanyhurst in Holinshed, p. 311). Amongst the rules proposed by Baron Finglas for the Hostings is, " Item—that no banner ne guidon be rered ne displaid in the field, but souche as shall be appointed by the Deputy, and that the seyd Deputie suffer but few banners ne guidons to be rered with him in the field."

[l] *Gulielmo Burton.* — William de Burton was at this time one of the Remembrancers of the Exchequer.—Rot. Cl. 17 et 18 Ed. III. 54.

[m] *In ipso senatu.* — Ipso in Scaccario. — Pemb. The Earl of Desmond, who was subsequently arrested, probably composed the following quaint and plaintive verses mentioned in a MS. as the "Proverbia Comitis Desmonie":

Soule su simple e saunz solas,
  Seignury me somount sojorner,
Si suppris sei de moune solas,
  Sages se deit soul solacer.
Soule ne solai sojorner,
  No solein estre de petit solas
Sovereyn se est de se solacer
  Que se sent soule e saunz solas.

apprehenditur et carceri includitur. Justitiarius interim per Kernigiam in Oconul[n] proficissitur, duoque castra comitis per insidias capit, videlicet Uniskisli[o] et castrum de Insula[p], in hoc autem capti Eustatius Poer[q], Gulielmus Graunt[r], et D. Joannes Totel[s] suspenduntur. Comes ipse cum suis exulat[t]. Justic. Kilmainam ad uxorem pregnantem rediit. Multas injurias tam in ecclesiasticos quam laicos fecit; omnes autem fidejussores[u] comitis Dessemonie possessionibus privavit, quorum nomina sunt Willelmus de Burgo comes Ultoniæ, Jacobus Butler comes Ormoniæ, D. Ricardus Cuit, D. Nicholaus Verdon, Dominus Mauritius de Rupe Forti, D. Eustatius Poer, D. Geraldus de Rupe Forti, D. Joannes fitz Roberti Poer, D. Robertus Barry, D. Mauritius fitz Geraldi, D. Joannes Wolslei, D. Walterus Lefant, D. Rogerus le Poer, D. Matheus fitz Henrici, Dominus Ricardus Walles[v] D. Edmundus de Burgo, filius comitis Ultoniæ, David de Barri, Gulielmus fitz Geraldi, Fulco de Fraxinis, Robertus fitz Mauritii, Henricus Barkley, Johannes fitz Georgii de Rupe, Thomas Leis de Burgo; tametsi in hoc ipso bello nonnulli eorum suis impensis eum adjuvarant; eorumque corpora regis voluntati submisit, exceptis 4. solumodo, id est, Gulielmo de Burgo, comite Ultoniæ, Jacobo de Butler, comite Ormoniæ . . . . . .

1346.

Art. 43, in Croker's Songs of Ireland, p. 287. Quoted from the Harleian Catalogue, No. 913.

[n] *Oconul.* — The barony of Connelloe, in County Limerick. On the 8th of August, 1346, John Morris was appointed seneschall of the king's lands in Clonmell, le Dees (Decies), Dongarvan, Kylmanwhyn, and Kylsylan, formerly belonging to the Earl of Desmond, and also keeper of the castles of Dongarvan and Kylmanwhyne, with power to remove the constables, bailiffs, and other officers, and to appoint others, receiving as his fee £40 a year. — Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. III. 32. On the 19th of August, Sir Maurice Fitz David and Sir William Stakepoll were appointed keepers of the peace in the county of Kerry and the town of Traly, and on the 20th of August, Thomas Fitz John, of the Glynn, and John Fitz David, were appointed to the same office in the parts of O'Conyl, in the County Limerick, with power to assess and to array men for the defence of the marches, levying for every man at arms 12*d.*, for every hobellar 6*d.*, and for every footman 2*d.* a day. —Ibid. 29.

[o] *Uniskisli.*—Yniskisty.—Pemb. Iniskilly. —Cox. Inskyfty, Inskysty, and Inskefti.— Rot. Can.

[p] *De Insula.* — Castle Island, one of the castles of the Earl Marshall. — See page 30, note *r*.

[q] *Eustatius Poer.*—The three knights were hanged.—Pemb. Sir Eustace Power was son of Arnold Power and succeeded John Birmingham, Earl of Louth, in the manor of Ardee (Rot. Cl. 32 Ed. III. 76) in right of his wife Matilda, the earl's daughter and coheiress.— Archdall's Peerage, Louth. He forfeited

Meanwhile the Justiciary goes through Kerry to O'Conyl, and takes two of the earl's castles by treachery, to wit, Iniskisty and Castle Island, in which last Eustace Poer, William Graunt, and Sir John Cotrell, were taken and hanged. The earl with his men leaves the country. The Justiciary returned to Kilmainham to his wife, who was pregnant. Many injuries did he both to churchmen and laymen; but he deprived of their possessions all the bailsmen of the Earl of Desmond, whose names are William de Burgh Earl of Ulster, James Butler Earl of Ormonde, Sir Richard Tuit, Sir Nicholas Verdon, Sir Maurice Rochfort, Sir Eustace Poer, Sir Gerald Rochfort, Sir John Fitz Robert Poer, Sir Robert Barry, Sir Maurice Fitz Gerald, Sir John Wellesley, Sir Walter l'Enfant, Sir Roger le Poer, Sir Matthew Fitz Henry, Sir Richard Wallis, Sir Edmund de Burgh, son of the Earl of Ulster, David de Barry, William Fitz Gerald, Fulk de Freigne, Robert Fitz Maurice, Henry Barkley, John Fitz George de Roche, Thomas Leis de Burgh; although in this war some of them had assisted him at their own expense; and he submitted their bodies to the king's will, with the exception of four only, that is of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and James de Butler, Earl of Ormonde . . . . . .

1346.

Kilmoghode, or Kilmehide, in the County Carlow, near Athy, and the manors of Dounbryn and Grenagh, in Kilkenny.—Rot. Pat. 19 et 20 Ed. III. 63; 32 Ed. III. 96; 49 Ed. III. 50. He also forfeited the great possessions about Kells in Ossory, afterwards granted to Sir Walter Birmingham.

[r] *Gulielmus Graunt.*—On the 9th of Aug., 1346, Fulco de la Freigne had a grant of all the lands and tenements forfeited by William le Graunt in the counties of Kilkenny and Waterford, and valued at £20 a year, in discharge of the £40 a year or £20 in lands (20 libratarum terræ), which Ralph de Ufford, late Justiciary, had covenanted to give him for his assistance in peace and war.—Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. III. 105.

[s] *Joannes Totel.*—Dominus Johannes Cotterell.—Pemb.

[t] *Exulat.*—May 12, 1346, Walter de Bermyngham, Justiciary, had license to pardon all rebels, whether English or Irish, except Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Desmond, Thomas le Filz, Philip le Neveu, and Walter de Maundeville, knights. This power was to last for a year, if in the meantime the king did not go to Ireland in person.— Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. III. 7, 8.

[u] *Fidejussores.*—These were the nobles who had become bailsmen or mainpernours (see Blackston, vol. iii. p. 128) for the Earl of Desmond, in 1333, in which year William Earl of Ulster was murdered.

[v] *Ricardus Walles.*—Richardus le Wallis Miles.—Pemb. Le Waleys (Rot. Can.) now Walsh. Pembridge says, that there were twenty-six mainpernours, but names only twenty-five, omitting Sir Nicholas Verdon,

1346. Dominica ramorum, id est 9. Aprilis, moritur Robertus Ufford Justiciarius cum omnium sumo gaudio publico et applausu. Statim mutatur in melius celi conditio, fitque tempus serenum; corpus ejus plumbo inclusum in Angliam ab uxore humandum defertur. Quæ 2° die Maii (cum eodem die ante annum triumphans ingressa cum viro civitatem esset) cum sumo merore, et vulgi clamore fugiens cum cadavere exivit, quod prodigii loco notatum est. Dominus Rogerus Darcy in tempus Justit. a consiliariis fit. In Aprili castrum de Ley et Kunehed[w] incenduntur ab Hibernis. 15 Maii venit Justit. D. Johannes Mauritii. 23 Maii comes Kildariæ inventis fidejussoribus 24 e carcere dimittitur. In Junio 300 ad minus Angli Urgali trucidati sunt ab Ultoniis. Johannes Mauritius privatur officio in Junio, et fit Justiciarius D. Gwalterus Brimingham. Concessæ induciæ[x] comiti Dessemonie, is igitur cum uxore a Yoghell in Angliam solvit, ubi jus suum contra Radulfum Ufford prosequitur, a rege (ex quo ingressus est Anglia[y]), in expensas 20*s*. singulis diebus concessi sunt. Darcius Justiciarius[z] cum comite Kildariæ O'Mord[a] invadant, qui castra de Ley et Kilnehed combusserat, quem se submittere coegerunt, tamen resisterit obnixe.

1347.

and adding Sir Henry Traharn, Sir Roger de la Rokell, and Sir John L'Enfant. Only eighteen names are given in Rymer, vol. iii. p. 306, all of whom, except Sir William Wellesley, are mentioned in Pembridge.

[w] *Kunehed.*—Kylmehede.—Pemb.

[x] *Concessæ induciæ.*—Sir Thomas de Berkele, Sir Reginald de Cobham, and Sir Maurice de Berkele were mainpernours for the Earl of Desmond and the Earl of Kildare, and the Justiciary had orders on the 20th of July to send the earls into England "de ester a la lei, et de faire et de receivre ceo que droit et lei voet en celle partie;" if the earls were unwilling to go to England they were to be tried in Ireland according to the common law of the land. At that time no definite settlement was made regarding the lands of the Earl of Desmond. — Rymer, vol. iii. p. 86. These more lenient measures seem to have been recommended by Sir John Morris, then Justiciary, and the Chancellor and Treasurer.

[y] *Anglia.*—The Earl of Desmond remained in the custody of William Trussel, of Cubleedon, until February 18, 1348, on which day he was liberated; Ralph Lord Stafford, Thomas de Berkele, Richard Talbot, and Reginald de Cobham, being his bailsmen. — Rymer, vol. iii. p. 154.

[z] *Darcius Justiciarius.* — Dominus Walterus de Bermingham, Justitiarius Hiberniæ.—Pemb. Birmingham was appointed Justiciary 10th May, 1346, and entered into office June 29.—Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. III. 5, 6. Besides his fee of £500, which was to be paid quarterly, he was to have ten men at arms and fifty archers at the king's pay.—Ibid. 63.

[a] *O'Mord.* — O'Morda.—Pemb. On the Plea Roll of 21 Ed. III. is the following entry, "Quia, Prelati, Cleri, viri religiosi, et *communitates caritatis* (comitatuum?) concesserunt Domino Regi quoddam subsidium ad resisten-

1346. On Palm Sunday, April 9th, Robert Ufford, Justiciary, dies, to the greatest public joy and applause of all men. The weather instantly changes and becomes fine; his body, enclosed in lead, is carried by his wife to be buried in England. On the 2nd day of May (on which day in the year before she entered the city in triumph with her husband) she and her attendants fled out of it with his corpse, with sorrow, and amidst the clamour of the people; which thing was noted as a prodigy. Sir Roger Darcy is appointed Justiciary for a time by the council. The castles of Ley and of Kilmehede are burned in April by the Irish. On the 15th of May Sir John Moris comes Justiciary. On the 23rd of May the Earl of Kildare is released from prison, having found twenty-four bailsmen. In June, three hundred at least of the English of Uriel are slaughtered by the Ulster men. John Moris is deprived of his office in June, and Sir Walter Birmingham is made Justiciary. A truce is granted to the Earl of Desmond; he therefore sails from Youghal with his wife to England, where he prosecutes his complaint against Ralph Ufford; he was allowed by the king (from the time when he entered England) twenty shillings every day for his expenses. Darcy, Justiciary, and the Earl of Kildare, invade O'More, who had burned the castles of Ley and Kilmehede, and compelled him to submit, although he resisted obstinately.

1347.

dum maliciæ O'Morth et aliorum Hibernicorum felonum Domini Regis, qui contra ipsum Dominum Regem hostiliter de guerra insurrexerunt, viz. Cleri Midenses xl. lib. Communitas Comitatûs Loueth xx. lib. Prebendarii Ecclesiæ S. Patricii Dublin xl. marc. Prior Hosp. S. Johannis Jerusalem in Hib. xl. marc. Cleri Ossoriens. Dioc. xx. lib. Cleri Dio. Fernens. x. lib. Abbas Dom. B. Mariæ de Baltinglas, x. marc. &c." On the Roll of the Great Pipe, No. 58, is the account of William de Epworth and William de Cogan, collectors of this subsidy in Munster, by which it appears that the tot for Munster, including £9 for the mills of the Castle of Dublin, was £200.—Betham's Dignities, p. 294.

It appears, that a parliament had been held at Kilkenny, on the Quindisme of Michaelmas (12th October) 1346, which granted to the king a subsidy of 2*s.* out of every carucate of land, and 12*d.* out of every half carucate; and if a person who had not half a carucate of land possessed 60*s.*, he was to pay 12*d.* Collectors were appointed for this subsidy in the counties of Dublin and Meath, the liberty of Trim, the counties of Kildare, Carlow, Kilkenny, Wexford, Waterford, Tipperary, Limerick, Cork, and Kerry. This subsidy was opposed by Ralph (Kelly), Archbishop of Cashel, who summoned an assembly of his suffragan bishops at Tipperary, where appeared Maurice (Rochfort) Bishop of Limerick, Richard (le Waleys) Bishop of Emly, and John (Leynagh) Bishop of Lismore, who agreed on the

1347. Comes Kildarie cum baronibus et equitibus ad regem Caletum[b] obsidentem proficissitur, quæ ei dedita est 4° Junii. Donaldus Mac Murgh fitz Donaldi Arte de Murgh Rege Laginiæ, 5° Julii a suis per insidias occiditur. Mauritius fitz Thomæ comes Kildariæ a rege equestri honore decoratur, qui filiam D. Bartholomei de Burwasce in uxorem duxit. Nanagh[c] fitz [scilicet?] Nenagh oppidum cum regione adjacente in festum Sancti Stephani ab Hibernis vastatur.

[1348?]. Pestis maxima[d] in Hibernia, quæ ante alias regiones pervaserat. Dominus Gwalterus Brimingham Just. in Angliam se contulit, relicto vicario fratre Johanne Archer priore de Kilmainam; revertitur eodem anno; cui rex dederat Baroniam de Kenles[e], que est in Ossoria, quare adjuvaverat Radulfum Upford adversus comitem Dessemoniæ, magnis expensis. Hec baronia fuerat Eustatii Power qui in castro de Iland suspensus est.

1349. Gualterus Brimingham optimus Justi. cessit magistratui, cui successit Dominus de Carew, eques et Baro.

1350. D. Thomas Rokeby fit Just. Obiit Gualterus Brimingham, quondam optimus Justitiarius, in Anglia.

1352.

7th of January, 1347, that all beneficed clergymen contributing to the subsidy should be ipso facto deprived of their benefices, and rendered incapable of obtaining promotion within the province; that their lay tenants contributing should be excommunicated, and their children, to the third generation, rendered incapable of holding any Church preferment within the province. In consequence of these decrees the archbishop and the bishops came to Clonmel, and on Thursday after the Purification, February 9, in their pontifical robes, in the middle of the street, openly excommunicated all those who granted or advised said subsidy, and every one concerned in levying the same, and particularly William Epworth Clerk, the king's commissioner in the county of Tipperary. For this offence an information was exhibited against the archbishop, who was sued for damages to the amount of £1000. The archbishop pleaded, that none of the bishops of his province had granted any subsidy, and that by Magna Charta the Church was to be free, and all were to be excommunicated who should infringe its liberties. He confessed that he had excommunicated all who were enemies to the king's peace, who should infringe the said statute, or levy any subsidy or tallage without the king's consent, but he traversed the excommunicating any one on account of the said subsidy. As to Epworth, he said, he was a clerk beneficed in his province as Archdeacon of Cork, that he found him at Clonmel, and had cited him to appear before him at a certain day to answer articles relating to his soul, and that upon his refusal to appear he excommunicated him, but he denied that he had excommunicated him on account of levying the subsidy. The archbishop and the bishops were found guilty of the information, but there is no record of the payment of the damages.— Ibid. 292; and Harris' Ware's

1347. The Earl of Kildare, with barons and knights, goes to the king to the siege of Calais, which was surrendered to him on the 4th of June. Donald M'Morough, son of Donald Art M'Morough, King of Leinster, is treacherously killed by his own people on the 5th of July. Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Kildare, is knighted by the king, and marries the daughter of Sir Bartholomew Burghersh. Nanagh, *that is* the town of Nenagh with the adjacent country, is plundered by the Irish on St. Stephen's day.

1348[?]. Very great pestilence in Ireland, which had before gone through other countries. Sir Walter Birmingham, Justiciary, went to England, having left as his deputy, Friar John L'Archer, Prior of Kilmainham; he returns the same year; the king had given him the barony of Kells in Ossory, because he had assisted, at great expense, Ralph Ufford against the Earl of Desmond. This barony had belonged to Eustace Power, who was hanged at Castle Island.

1349. Walter Birmingham, a most excellent Justiciary, gave up his office, he was succeeded by Lord de Carew, Knight and Baron.

1350. Sir Thomas Rokeby is made Justiciary. Walter Birmingham, some time most excellent Justiciary, died in England.

1352.

Bps., p. 478. The opposition in Munster to this subsidy must have shown itself before January, 1347; as on December 12, 1346, William de Epworth and William Cogan, receivers of the subsidy, were appointed to ascertain the names of the persons who were impeding, in the counties of Cork, Kerry, Limerick, Tipperary, and Waterford, the collection of the subsidy granted by the community of Ireland *at the last treaty* (ultimo tractatu) at Kilkenny.—Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. III. 81.

[b] *Caletum.*—Pembridge says, that Walter Bonevile, William Calfe, and William Welesley, died of sickness at the siege of Calais. On the 26th of January, Lionel, Earl of Ulster, then custos of the kingdom, summoned the Earl of Kildare to be ready at London by the next Easter to go abroad to the king with thirty men at arms and forty hobelars, and the Treasurer of Ireland was directed to pay for their passage and their reasonable expenses.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 103.

[c] *Nanagh.* — Monaghan quæ vocatur Monaghan.—Pemb.

[d] *Pestis maxima.*—This pestilence lasted in England from the 31st of May to the 29th of September, 1349.—Sir H. Nicolas's Chronology of Hist., p. 345. Walsingham says, that in some religious houses of twenty members only two survived; that the pestilence was followed by a mortality of animals, and a fall of rents; that the land was left untilled from the want of labourers; and that such misery ensued, that the world was never able to recover its former state. Walsingham died about 1440.

[e] *Baroniam de Kenles.* — This grant was made to Walter de Bermyngham October

1352.[f] D. Robertus Savage[g] inceperat condere in Ultonia varia castra, filioque dixit hoc modo se sibi et posteris adversus Hibernorum incursus servaturum, cui respondit Henricus filius, "ubicumque sint viri fortes, ibi est castrum, et in eo filii Israell[h] castra metati sunt, ero semper inter fortes et sic in castro. I had rather, quoth he, have a castle of bones then of stones." Quibus rebus pater deterritus ab opere incepto desistens, in familiam convertit sumptus, posteros suos hoc ipsum lucturos, quod et accidit[i], quippe nam paulo Hiberni universam regionem vastarunt, quia castris nuda fuit. Rockeby cessat ab officio.

1355. Mauritius fitz Thome[j] comes Dessemonie fit Just.[k] qui paulo post moritur,

20th, 1346. It was in acquittance of a grant of £40 a year made by Ralph Ufford, for his services in peace and war, and it comprised one messuage, one haggard, a water mill, two carucates and ninety acres of land, seven acres of meadow, a turbary, £3 11*s.* 8*d.* burgage rent, £7 16*s.* 5½*d.* of the freeholders, a right of all toll (tolnetum) in Kells, with the pleas and perquisites of the court there; also 127 acres, 43*s.* burgage rents, a toll, a turbary, and the harvest labour (opera autumpnalia), in Dunnymegan, with the pleas and perquisites of the courts, both within and without the same; and 148 acres in Duyn, which were all valued at £39 19*s.* 9½*d.* a year.—Rot. Pat. 20 Ed. III. 70. At this time Bermingham was Justiciary, and made this grant to himself.

[f] 1352.—At 1351 Pembridge inserts the death of Kenwrick Sherman, sometime mayor of Dublin; he was buried under the belfry of the Friars Preachers, which he had built; he had also glazed the window at the end of the choir and roofed the church. By his will, he left to the value of 3000 marcs, and left many legacies to the regular and secular clergy within twenty miles of Dublin. In noticing the wealth of Sherman, Campion observes, "with such plenty were our fathers blessed, that cheerefully gave of their true winnings to needful purposes, whereas our time that gaineth excessively, and whineth at every farthing to be spent on the poore, is yet oppressed with scarcity and beggery."—Historie, p. 132. In 1351 it was ordered that there should be only two justices on the Bench of Common Pleas. The Chancellor of the Exchequer was ordered not to seal any judicial writs when the Great Seal was within twenty miles of the Exchequer, and the Justiciary was restrained from pardoning felonies without the consent of the Chancellor and the Treasurer.—Rymer, vol. iii. pp. 216, 217. The Barons of the Exchequer seem to have been desirous of bringing cases into their court; in 1356 they were ordered not to entertain in the Exchequer any common pleas, except such as related directly to the king, or to some officer of the court.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 339.

[g] *Robertus Savage.*—In 1335 and 1345 Robert le Sauvage was seneschal of Ulster at a salary of £10 a year.—Rot. Cl. 8 Ed. III. 56; 17 et 18 Ed. III. 56. Robin, son of William Salvage, was one of the hostages for John de Courcy in 1204, and we have seen that the Savages were one of the great Ulster families during the invasion of Edward Bruce.

[h] *In eo filii Israell.*—This is rather obscure: it seems that Henry Savage considered the

1352. Sir Robert Savage had began to build various castles in Ulster, and said to his son that in this way he should save it for himself and his children from the attacks of the Irish; his son Henry answered him, "wherever there are brave men there is a castle, *according to the saying*, and there the children of Israel pitched their camp, I shall ever be amongst the brave, and therefore in a castle. I had rather, quoth he, have a castle of bones than of stones." Being thus deterred, his father, stopping the work he had began, spent his substance in housekeeping, *saying* that his children would be sorry for it; which came to pass, for shortly after the Irish wasted the whole country, because it was bare of castles. Rokeby gave up his office.

1355. Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Desmond, is made Justiciary, who dies shortly

biblical expression "castrametari" as equivalent to build a castle, and, as it was applied to the temporary encampments of the Israelites, that it implied, on the part of the inspired writers, that wherever the men rested there they made a castle. At the present day the common place reference for the sentiment would be to the words of Alcæus.

ου λιθοι ουδε ξυλα, ουδε
τεχνη τεκτονων αἱ πολεις εισιν
αλλ' ὁπου ποτ' αν ωσιν ανδρες
αὑτους σωσειν ειδοτες
ενταυθα τειχη και πολεις.

[i] *Quod et occidit.* — Spenser says, "of the Lord Savage there remaineth yet an heire, that is now a poore gentleman of very meane condition yet dwelling in the Ardes."

[j] *Mauritius fitz Thomæ.* — On the 13th of May, the Earl of Desmond had letters of protection and de non gravando, with a clause that all charges against him should be tried in England before the king and his council.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 300. On the 8th of July he was appointed Justiciary, and two days afterwards the lands of his bailsmen, which had been seized in the time of Ralph Ufford, were restored, because that the earl had surrendered himself in England, and had been long detained in custody, and because all the processes against him in Ireland had been annulled and declared erroneous by the king and his court in England.—Ibid. p. 306. On the 30th of August the king ordered that full justice should be done according to the law and custom of England and of his land of Ireland, to all persons suing for lands and tenements seized into the king's hands; and that at the suit of any person complaining of error in any record or process, the rolls of the said record and process should be recited and examined in parliament before the Justiciary or officer before whom the record was taken, and the errors, if any, corrected. — Ibid. p. 312. Desmond assumed the government July 26.—Pemb. In the year 1335 the council in England having ordered that sheriffs should be elected every year in each county, who were to be escheators in the same, the names of the sheriffs so elected in Ireland, and of their securities, who were the principal gentry in several counties, are given in Rot. Pat. 29 Ed. III. 65, 80, 90.

[k] *Just.*—On the 30th March, 1356, Mau-

moritur, vir bonus est justus qui suos etiam consanguineos ob furta suspendit et Hibernos bene castigavit.

1356. Thomas Rokby 2° fit Just. vir justus et prudens, qui dicere solebat[1] se velle

rice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Kildare, was appointed Justiciary. — Rymer, vol. iii. p. 326. On the 26th of July, Thomas de Rokeby, who had been appointed Justiciary, was on his way to Ireland, as it would seem, with a considerable number of followers. There were two Thomas Rokebys, distinguished from each other as l'Uncle and le Neveu.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 332. On the 20th of April, in consequence of the invasion threatened by the Leinster rebels with the aid of a great multitude of other Irish, a royal hosting (regale servicium) at Newcastle M'Kynegan was proclaimed through all Ireland, and the sheriffs of Dublin, Meath, Wexford, Connaught, Roscommon, Louth, Waterford, the Cross of Ulster, Kildare, Limerick, the Cross of Kilkenny, Carlow, Cork, the Cross of Tipperary, and the Cross of Kerry, and the seneschals of the liberties of Kerry, Ulster, Tipperary, Meath, and Kilkenny, were ordered to proclaim it in their several bailiwicks.—Rot. Cl. 29 et 30 Ed. III. 16, 17. On the 16th of July, Thomas (Giffard), Bishop of Kildare, was ordered no longer to delay to denounce, as publicly excommunicated, the Conghors and Dymsys, who, with banners displayed, were violating the peace of the Church and of the king, by invading the county of Kildare within the bishop's jurisdiction; and who had thereby according to the canons and the provincial constitutions incurred, ipso facto, the sentence of greater excommunication.—Rot. Cl. 29 et 30 Ed. III. 134.

[1] *Dicere solebat.* — It was not always easy for Rokeby to keep this resolution of paying in money; when he was Justiciary he was obliged to borrow "in magna necessitate pro commodo Regis et maintenencia pacis," £73 6*s.* 8*d.* from Nicholas, Bishop of Meath. —Rot. Cl. 32 Ed. III. 31. On the 12th of September, the king, probably at the suggestion of Rokeby, issued a writ to the Justiciary and Chancellor on the subject of the exactions, which were afterwards called coyn and livery. In this writ he states that he had previously sent statutes and ordinances into Ireland forbidding his purveyors and those of the nobles, to take provisions from the subjects except under a certain form and at a certain price, and that he has learned "ex insinuatione populi lacrimosa," that the purveyors of the Justiciary, and other officers, are in the habit of taking and carrying off without price or tally, as well in churches and church fees, as elsewhere, and chiefly from the poor, oxen, cows, sheep, pigs, capons, hens, chickens, fish, wheat, barley, oats, straw, and litter, against the will of the people, commonly without giving any price or tally, or at most scarcely a third part of the real value; and that, by this extortion, from which the rich, who made presents to the officers, were saved, and the poor were oppressed, the people of the whole land were reduced to such poverty that they could not maintain their former condition, or pay their debts to the king, but were compelled to go about begging, to the ruin of the country. The king, therefore, ordered that the beforementioned statutes and ordinances should be

shortly afterwards; he was a good man and just, who hanged even his own relations for theft, and well chastised the Irish.

1356. Thomas Rokeby is made Justiciary the second time, a just and prudent man,

publicly proclaimed in every county, as well within the liberties as without, and in cities, boroughs, and market towns, and that commissions should be issued under the Great Seal for the punishment of all delinquents. He also ordered that all commissions to purveyors should be sealed with the Great Seal alone, and that nothing whatever should be taken under the Seal of the Justiciary or any other officer; and he declares that he will punish any Justiciary or other officer, purveyor, &c., who will act contrary to this writ.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 340. The nature and consequences of these exactions are noticed in the preamble of a Statute which shows that the king's officers were not the only offenders in this case, (10 Hen. VII. c. 4, not printed,) which states, "that of long time there hath been used and exacted by the lords and gentlemen of this land, many and divers damnable customs and usages, which being called coin and livery and pay, that is horse meat and man's meat for the finding of their horsemen and footmen, and over that, 4*d.* or 6*d.* daily to every of them, to be had and paid of the poor earth-tillers and tenants without anything doing or paying therefor. Besides many murders, robberies, rapes, and other manifold oppressions by the said horsemen and footmen daily and nightly committed and done, which have been the principal causes of the desolation and destruction of the said land, so as the most part of the English freeholders and tenants be departed out of the land, some into the realm of England, and other some to other strange lands, whereupon the foresaid lords and gentlemen of this land have intruded into the said freeholders and tenants' inheritances, and the same keepeth as their own, and setteth under them in the same land the king's Irish enemies, to the diminishing of Holy Church's rites, the desertion of the king and his obedient subjects, and the utter ruin and desolation of the land." — Davis' Discovery, pp. 143, 144; see also cc. xviii and xix, 10 Hen. VII. in printed Statute.

In Baron Finglas's Breviate it is proposed that if the deputy draw any Irishman to any hosting they have livery the night going and another coming, and that at such coin and livery every chief horse have twelve sheaves of oats, and every hackeney or other bearing horse eight sheaves, and that there be but one boy to a horse. "Item—that all souche soo livered shall take souche meat and drink as the husbandman haith, so that that be competent meat and drinke, and if they will not receive such meat and drinke as they find, then every horseman to have a meal but 2*d.* every galloglass, kearn, and boy oone penny, and if it be flesh daye to have but oone manner of flesh sodden, without anie rost, and but bread and butter, and alsoo boys and footemen, except Sondayes." He also proposed, that there should be no herbenger within the four shires, except the king's, and that he seal no bill but such as shall be sealed with the sign of the horse-head.—Har. Hibernica, pp. 93, 94. Was the Herbenger's seal of the horse's head the origin of the sign of the nag's head?

velle comedere et bibere de vasis ligneis, et expendere aurum et argentum in victu et vestitu et stipendariis. Obiit eodem anno in castro de Kilka.

1357. Almaricus de S. Amando[m] Justic. Magna controversia inter Ricardum fitz Rowe archiepiscopum Armacanum, et fratres mendicantes, qui tandem vicerunt per papam.

1358. Almaricus Just. in Angliam[n] proficissitur.

1359. Jacobus Butler[o] comes Ormoniæ factus Justitiarius.

1360

[m] *Almaricus de S. Amando.*—Was appointed Justiciary July 14, 1357.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 361. And on August 30, Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Kildare, was appointed his locum tenens until his arrival.—Ibid. p. 368. On the 9th of February, 1358; the Earl of Kildare had an order for £26 0*s.* 6½*d.* for his arrears for nineteen days. — Rot. Cl. 32 Ed. III. 9. In 1358, Sir Almaric de St. Amand certified to the king that Malatesta Ungarus de Arminio, miles, and Nicholaus de Beccariis de Ferraria, Domicellus, had visited St. Patrick's Purgatory in Ireland, and had remained shut up in it for a day and night, and had rightly and even courageously performed their pilgrimage, in testimony whereof the king gave them letters under his royal seal, dated October 24.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 408.

[n] *In Angliam.*—In this year there was ordinance made (communi consilio terræ Hiberniæ) that no lord or other person should leave the country without special license from the king, except merchants living altogether of their merchandize; in consequence of this ordinance the Earl of Kildare was forbidden to leave Ireland.—Rot. Cl. 32 Ed. III. 2 pars. 20. On the 8th of May, orders were given that no one should furnish horses, armour, or victuals to Art Kevenagh M'Murgh and Donenald Revagh, who with others of their sept (de Iraghto suo) had made insurrection in Leinster.—Ibid. 34.

At this time M'Brene de Nathirlagh [Mac Brien of Aherlagh] was in rebellion on the marches of Limerick.—Rot. Pat. 32 Ed. III. 10. The counties of Cork and Waterford granted a subsidy of 2*s.* on every carucate of tilled land, —1, 15. Kildare and Dublin also were assessed voluntarily for the pay of soldiers,—35, 55. The subsidy of Kildare, as ordered to be levied November 16 in the barony of Kilcullen, was for every carucate of tilled land a crannock of wheat, a crannock of oats, and a fat cow,—58. As in 1373, a crannock of wheat in Meath was worth 8*s.*, and a crannock of oats 5*s.*—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 977. This assessment seems to have far exceeded 40*d.* a carucate. The Earl and County of Kildare also supplied the pay for twenty-four men at arms with armed horses at 8*d.*, two hundred hobelars at 4*d.*, and four hundred foot at 1½*d.* per diem for a fortnight, or as long as the war should last, this pay to be raised by a cess of 40*d.* on every carucate of tilled land, and 40*d.* on chattels to the value of £6, to be paid weekly in money or provisions reasonably priced, every person to pay or to serve in person.—Rot. Pat. 32 Ed. III. 92. As a carucate contained 120 acres, it would appear from this entry that land in Kildare was then valued at 1*s.* the acre.

man, who used to say that he had rather eat and drink out of wooden vessels, and spend gold and silver on food and clothing and hired soldiers. He died the same year in the Castle of Kilka.

1357. Almaric de St. Amand, Justiciary. A great controversy between Richard Fitz Ralph, Archbishop of Armagh, and the mendicant friars, who at last prevailed through the Pope.

1358. Almaric, the Justiciary, goes to England.

1359. James Butler, Earl of Ormonde, is made Justiciary.

1360.

This assessment, which was to be paid by the said county as long as the war should last, was ordered to be levied August 3rd, but peace having been made with the assent of the county of Kildare and the county of Carlow, the sheriff of Kildare was ordered, on August 12th, not to proceed to levy said pay.—Rot. Cl. 32 Ed. III. 2^{d} pars. 57. The Earl of Kildare, according to agreement, was paid 60*s.* by the county of Carlow for preventing the O'Mores from burning the town of Killaban. —Ibid. 64. On the 22nd August, William Vale, sheriff of Carlow, who had lost all his goods and chattels and friends and relations in repulsing the O'Nolans, when the confederated Irish were burning the towns and the corn fields, and carrying off every thing without resistance, and who had killed Donald Tagsone O'Nolan, and many other of their captains, and had brought their heads to the Castle of Dublin by the king's order, when he could have had great ransom for delivering them elsewhere, had an order for £30.—Ibid. 113; Rot. Pat. 32 Ed. III. 57.

On the 9th of November, Thomas de Stafford, sergeant-at-arms, had an order for 8^{m}. for a horse which he had lost in attendance upon the Justiciary in a raid (equitantis) upon the M'Murghs and O'Morthes of Slemargy; and on the 9th of October Thomas de Baa, Esquire (valetto), of Almaric de St. Amand, Justiciary, had an order for £10 for a horse lost in like manner. — Rot. Cl. 32 Ed. III. 1 pars. 9, 10.

[o] *Jacobus Butler.*—He was appointed Justiciary February 16, 1359.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 419. On the 20th of July the king issued a writ ordering the marriage of the earl's daughter with Gerald, brother of Maurice Fitz Maurice, Earl of Desmond, to whom, by reason of the death of his elder brother Maurice, and of the idiocy of his eldest brother Nicholas, the king ordered the livery of all his lands, he undertaking to supply his brother Nicholas with food, clothing, and other necessaries.—Ibid. 433. Of the same date there is a writ thereupon ordering that the plea rolls should be in the keeping of the justices, and that no judicial writs should issue unless tested by the chief justice.—Ibid. At the same time all proprietors on the marches were ordered to reside under penalty of forfeiture of their lands, and all commissioners for the recovery of the king's debts who had not accounted, were ordered to be seized and imprisoned. Officers indicted for felony were to be removed, and as persons who had been indicted had murdered those who had indicted them,

1360. Obiit Magister Ricardus fitz Radulphi Archiepiscopus Armachanus in Ammochia[p]. Item obiit dominus Robertus Savage: qui cum paucis Anglis occiderat uno die 3000 Hibernorum, in antro quodam[q], dederat autem antea unicuique militi vini bonum haustum: paraveratque splendidissima convivia in reditum suorum. Hic mensam semper splendidissimam servavit, sepultus est in conventu predicatorum de Culrath intra Banum fluvium. Comes Ormoniæ Just. in Angliam proficissitur; ejus vicarius reliquitur Mauritius fitz Thomæ comes Kildariæ.

1361. Leonellus comes Ultoniæ jure hereditario uxoris suæ et frater regis venit Just: in oct: Mariæ nativit. cum uxore Elizabetha. Dominus Gualterus Brimingham Junior obiit in die S. Laurentii, qui patrimonium divisit sororibus suis, quarum una accepit Preston. Leonellus primum bellum habuit cum Obrine, in quo publico indicto prohibuit Hibernicum[r] aliquem appropinquare exercitui suo, et inde statim interfecti sunt 100 de suis stipendariis[s], quo motus Hibernos

and afterwards obtained charters of pardon, so that all persons were afraid to indict criminals, all pardons so granted under the Great Seal of Ireland were cancelled, and all granted under the Great Seal of England, if there were any such, were immediately to be certified to the king. These were unobjectionable ordinances; but, notwithstanding the evil consequences of reposing trust in M'Murgh and O'More, it would be difficult to justify the following proclamation, "Quod nullus mere Hibernicus de natione Hibernicana existens, fiat Major, balivus, janitor aut alius officiarius seu minister in aliquo loco nobis subjecto," and that no Irishman, as aforesaid, should be admitted to any ecclesiastic benefice. —Ibid. The Earl of Ormonde had an order for £200. The Archbishop of Dublin (John de St. Paul) is joined with the Justiciary, as his counsellor in many of these writs.

On the 18th of March a writ issued, summoning the bishops, lords, knights, and citizens of Leinster, to a council to be held at Dublin on the Monday before the Feast of St. Ambrose (April 3); and the bishops, lords, knights, and citizens, on the same day at Waterford; the Sheriff of Kildare and the Seneschal of the liberty of Kilkenny were ordered to send to Waterford two persons who were named, vel alios proceres.—Rot. Cl. 33 Ed. III. 21, 25. The cause of summoning this council seems to have been the insurrection of Art' Kavanagh, who having been made the M'Murgh by the king, had turned traitor.—Ibid. 29. The council granted a subsidy in Waterford, Cork, Limerick, and probably in the other southern counties, who were also taxed for the expenses of messengers sent to England by a parliament held in Kilkenny, 40*d*. on every carucate of tilled land, and 6*d*. on every pound from those who had only chattels; Meath gave only 2*s*. on the carucate.—Ibid. 112; the county of Louth granted £20. —Ibid. 32, 41. Adam Gernoun and Henry

1360. Master Richard Fitz Ralph, Archbishop of Armagh, died in *Avignion*, likewise died Sir Robert Savage, who with a few English had killed in one day three thousand Irish *near Antrim;* but he had before given every soldier a good drink of wine, and had prepared a splendid feast against their return; he always kept a most splendid table; he was buried in the convent of the Friars Preachers of Coleraine, on the River Bann. The Earl of Ormonde, the Justiciary, goes to England; Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Kildare, is left as his deputy.

1361. Lionel, Earl of Ulster by the hereditary right of his wife, and son of the king, came as Justiciary on the Octaves of the Nativity of Mary, with his wife Elizabeth. Sir Walter Birmingham, the younger, died on St. Laurence's day. He divided his patrimony amongst his sisters, one of whom took Preston. Lionel first had a war with O'Byrne, in which by a public proclamation he forbade any of Irish birth to come near his army; and upon this there are slain immediately one hundred of his hired soldiers, by which he was moved to oppose perpetually

Heyward, who were elected burgesses for Drogheda, did not comply with the king's injunctions, and were therefore ordered to appear before the Archbishop of Dublin, together with the mayor and seneschal and four other "de probioribus burgensibus" of the town.—Ibid. 42. Kilkenny and Wexford were also assessed for the war against O'Byrn.—Ibid. 99. The expedition of the Justiciary by M'Gilfatrik (Fitz Patrick of Queen's County), who was allowed £10 on the 8th of June.—Ibid. 67, was successful, and M'Murgh, O'Morth [Murphy] and Maurice Boy, were compelled to give hostages, who were placed in the custody of Adam de Grantham, constable of the Castle of Carlow. But notwithstanding this success the Justiciary was compelled on the 28th of July, to summon another council, to be held at Dublin on the Monday after the Feast of St. Peter ad vincula (August 7) "propter quædam urgentissima negocia pacem Hiberniæ et præcipue parcium Lageniæ concernentia."—Ibid. 72. These long extracts from Rymer and the Chancery Rolls in some degree supply the deficiencies of Pembridge and Grace.

[p] *In Ammochia.*—In Hannonia xvi Decembris, as printed in Pembridge, but Ware says, that the MS. then in his possession had rightly, in Avignion.—Bishops, p. 83. Pembridge says, Archbishop Fitz Ralph's bones were brought by Stephen Bishop of Meath, to be buried in the church of St. Nicholas at Dundalk, where he was born, but that some doubted whether they were or were not his bones.

[q] *In antro quodam.*—Juxta Antrim.—Pemb.

[r] *Hibernicum.*—Nullus nativus de Hibernia.—Pemb.

[s] *Stipendariis.*—The roll of this army remains of record in the King's Remembrancer's Office in England, and does not contain above 1500 men by the poll. The Lord Lionel was general, and under him Ralph Earl of Stafford, James Earl of Ormonde, Sir John Carew

Hibernos et Anglos[t] perpetuo conflixit cum Hibernis. Equites[u] Robertum Preston, Robertum Holiwod, Thomam Talbot, Gualterum Cusack, Jacobum de Lasid, Johannem de Fraxinis, Patricium et Robertum de Fraxinis et plures alios, transtulit[v] de Dublin ad Carlaghe, deditque 500 libras in muros eidem oppido edificandos. In festum S. Mauri ventus impetuosus.

1362.[w] Templum S. Patricii Dubliniæ igne Johannis Sextani arsit 8 idus Aprilis.

1364. Leonellus[x] in Angliam proficiscitur 22 Aprilis, relicto vicario comite Ormoniæ, rediitque 18 Decembris.

1365. Leonellus rediit in Angliam, relicto vicario, D. Thoma Dale.

1367. Incepit bellum inter les Brimingham de Carbery, et Midios ob latrocinia

Banneret, Sir William Winsor, and other knights; the pay of the general upon his first arrival was but 6*s*. 8*d*. per diem for himself, for two knights 2*s*., for sixty-four squires 12*d*., for seventy archers 6*d*.; but being shortly after created Duke of Clarence his pay was raised to 12*s*. 4*d*. (13*s*. 4*d*., Rymer, vol. iii. p. 732) a day for himself, for eight knights 2*s*., for 260 archers on horseback out of Lancashire 6*d*., and twenty-three archers out of Wales 1*d*. a piece per diem.

The Earl of Stafford was allowed 6*s*. 8*d*. for himself, for a bannaret 4*s*., for seventeen knights 2*s*., for seventy-eight esquires 12*d*., for 100 archers on horseback 6*d*. a piece per diem. He had also the command of twenty-four archers out of Staffordshire, forty archers from Worcestershire, and six archers from Shropshire, at 4*d*. per diem. James Earl of Ormonde was allowed for himself 4*s*., for two knights 2*s*., for twenty-seven esquires 12*d*., for twenty hobelars armed 6*d*., and for twenty hobelars not armed 4*d*. — Davis' Discovery, pp. 23, 24. Great preparations had been made for this expedition. On the 15th of March, 1361, the king issued a writ to all the proprietors of lands or benefices in Ireland resident in England, declaring that because that the land of Ireland was almost totally lost to the Irish enemy on account of the weakness of the loyal subjects, arising from the absentee lords and others taking the profits of their lands, and doing nothing for their defence, and that he determined to send his son there with a great army, and summoning them to appear before him at Westminster to treat on the subject, and in the meantime ordering them to make ready men and arms.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 609. (The names of the absentee proprietors there summoned are given in the Appendix). An aid was then granted by the absentees (Ibid. p. 704), both clergy and laymen, amounting to two years' profits, of all their lands and tithes.—Davis' Disc., p. 26.

[t] *Hibernos et Anglos.*—"Suddenly, but no man wist how, an hundred of his principall souldiours in garrison were missed, whose dispatch that seditious decree was thought to have procured, wherefore hee advised himselfe and united the people, shewing alike fatherly care towards them all, and ever after prospered."—Campion, p. 135. The quarrel

perpetually the Irish born and the English to the Irish. *He made* knights Robert Preston, Robert Holywood, Thomas Talbot, Walter Cusack, James De la Hide, John De la Freigne, Patrick and Robert De la Freigne, and many others; he transferred *the Exchequer* from Dublin to Carlow, and gave £500 to build walls for that town. A great storm on the feast of St. Maur. (January 15th).

1362. The Church of St. Patrick of Dublin was burned by the fire of John Sexton, on the 8th Ides of April (April 6th).

1364. Lionel goes into England on the 22nd of April, leaving the Earl of Ormonde as his deputy, and returned the 18th of December.

1365. Lionel returned into England leaving Sir Thomas Dale as his deputy.

1367 A war began between the Birminghams of Carberry and the men of Meath,

between the English by birth and the English by descent, was not immediately appeased. On June 14, 1364, the king ordered proclamation to be made "ne quis Anglicus, in Anglia vel in Hibernia natus" should make any dissension, reproach, or debate amongst themselves under pain of fine and two years' imprisonment.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 738.

[u] *Equites.*—Campion says, that these gentlemen then created knights were the worthiest then in chivalry, and that at his day they continued in great worship. Robert Preston, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, was the founder in this country of the noble family of Gormanstown; Holywood of Artane, Talbot of Malahide, Cusack of Killeen, De la Hyde of Moyclare, and De la Freigne of Kilkenny, Wicklow, and Meath, are names of frequent occurrence.

[v] *Transtulit.* — Transtulit Scaccarium de Dublinia ad Carlagh.—Pemb.

[w] 1362.—On the 10th of February the king issued a writ to Thomas de Furnyvall and the other absentee lords who had not attended to his previous summons, stating that his son Lionel and his army in Ireland were in the greatest peril, and ordering them on their allegiance to make ready so as to be in Ireland on the quindesme of Easter, and to appear at Westminster "ad loquendum et tractandum" on the Wednesday in the second week of Lent. —Rymer, vol. iii. p. 637.

[x] *Leonellus.*—Pembridge says, that he went into England Earl of Ulster and came back Duke of Clarence. In 1363 all the issues and profits of Ireland, from whatever source, were appropriated to the maintenance of the war in the country.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 714. February 13, 1364, the barons and other officers of the Exchequer and the justices of the Common Pleas and other officers were removed, and were succeeded by persons whose names seem to be English.—Ibid. p. 721. In 1366, for which year there is no entry in Pembridge or in Grace, the Duke of Clarence held, to use the words of Sir Rich. Cox, "that renowned parliament at Kilkenny; which made that famous Act, which is so often cited by the

cinia Brimminghams, igitur Robertus Preston posuit presidium in Castro de Carbery[y]. Geraldus Mauricii[z] comes Dessemoniæ fit Justitiarius.

1368. In Carberia post parliamentum quoddam inter Anglos et Hibernos, capiuntur a Briminghams et aliis, Frater Thomas Burley[a] prior de Kilmaynam, Cancellarius, Jo. fitz Richard vicecomes Midiæ, D. Robertus Tirell, Baro de Castleknock, cum aliis permultis; extemplo igitur Jacobus Brimingham qui in castro Trim tenebatur in manicis et compedibus liberatus pro Cancellario, ceteri autem precio solvuntur. Templum S. M. de Trim[b] arsit.

1369. Gulielmus de Winsore, vir fortis et strenuus, venit locum tenens domini regis 12 calendas Julii, cui cessit comes Dessemoniæ.

1370. Incepit 3[a] pestis que nobiles permultos, alios innumeros sustulit. Geraldus fitz Mauritii comes Dessemoniæ, Jo. f. Nicholai, et D. Thomas fitz Joannis, et alii multi nobiles in monasterio de Magius[c] in comitatu Limerici, ab Obrene et Mac Marde[d] de Thomonia 6° idus Julii capti sunt, et plures interfecti, ea

name of the Statute of Kilkenny. The bishops of Dublin, Cashel, Tuam, Lismore, Waterford, Killaloe, Ossory, Leighlin, and Cloyne, did fulminate an excommunication against the transgressors of that law. The lords and commons sat together at the making of it, and the Statute itself is in French, and to be seen at large in the library at Lambeth, libro D. but the effect of it is:

"That the brehon law is an evil custom, and that it be treason to use it. That marriage, nursing, and gossipping with the Irish be treason. That the use of Irish name, apparel, or language be punished with the loss of lands or imprisonment until the party give security to conform. That the English should not make war upon the Irish without order of the State. That the English should not permit the Irish to creaght or graze upon their land, nor present an Irishman to an ecclesiastical benefice, nor receive them into monasteries or religious houses, nor entertain any of their minstrels, rhimers or news-tellers, nor cess horse or foot upon the English subject against his will, on pain of felony; and that sheriffs might enter any liberty or franchise to apprehend felons or traytors; and that four wardens of the peace should be appointed in every county, equally to assess every man's proportion of the public charge for men and armour."—Cox Hib. Angl., p. 127.

[y] *Castro de Carbery.*—Castle Carbery, in County Kildare, part of the inheritance of Margaret Birmingham, daughter of Sir Walter Birmingham, and wife of Sir Robert Preston.

[z] *Geraldus Mauricii.* — His patent bears date February 20th, 1367, on which day also Thomas le Reve, Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, was appointed Chancellor, and a writ issued pardoning all debts to the king in Ireland previous to October 13, 1362.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 822.

[a] *Thomas Burley.* — Thomas de Burele,

Meath, because of the robberies of the Birminghams, wherefore Robert Preston put a garrison in the Castle of Carberry. Gerald Fitz Maurice, Earl of Desmond, is made Justiciary.

1368. In Carberry, after a parley between the English and the Irish, there are taken by the Birminghams and others, Friar Thomas Burley, Prior of Kilmainham, Chancellor; John Fitz Richard, Sheriff of Meath; Sir Robert Tirrel, Baron of Castleknock; with several more. Wherefore James Birmingham, who was held in Trim Castle in handcuffs and fetters, is immediately set at liberty *in exchange* for the Chancellor, the others are set free in ransom. The Church of S. Mary's of Trim was burned.

1369. William de Windsor, a brave and active man, came Lieutenant of our Lord the King on the 12th Calends of July (July 21st), and the Earl of Desmond resigned office to him.

1370. The third pestilence began, which carried off many nobles and others without number. Gerald Fitz Maurice, Earl of Desmond, John Fitz Nicholas and Sir Thomas Fitz John, and many other nobles, are taken by O'Brien and M'Namara [?] of Thomond, on the 6th Ides of July (July 10th), in the Abbey of

Friar of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in Ireland was appointed Chancellor, May 25, 1368.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 847. Richard Cruys and Nicholas Waffre, who were amongst the prisoners taken by the Birminghams, gave for their ransom ten marks, a hauberk, and a salet worth five marks—they were allowed ten marks from the Treasury.—Rot. Cl. 48 Ed. III. 16. Robert Tyrrell's ransom amounted in money, horses, and armour to £100, he was allowed £53 6*s*. 8*d*. from the Treasury. Ibid. 76.

[b] *Templum S. M. de Trim.*—The Monastery of the Blessed Virgin of Trim. On the 6th September, 1400, Henry IV. granted letters patent to this house, taking into his protection all persons, whether Irish rebels or liege subjects, coming to it on pilgrimage in honour of the Virgin, thereby confirming an ancient privilege of immunity of such pilgrims from all suits of the king, of the lords of Meath, or of any other person whatsoever. These letters were confirmed on an inspeximus, 10th March, 1415.—Rot. Pat. 2 Hen. V. 139.

[c] *De Magius.*—De Magio, scilicet Maii.—Pemb. Monasternenagh.

[d] *Mac Marde.*—Mac Comor.—Pemb. Mac Coinard.—Marleburgh. Mac Commard.—Holinshed. On the 20th of March, 1372, Stephen Bishop of Meath had an order for £320 granted to him for having risked his life in various parts of Munster with men at arms in fighting and reducing to peace O'Breen of Tothemond, M'Conmarre, O'Maghirs, O'Dures, O'Molryans, Durleyns, Cauntons, and other rebels.—Rot. Cl. 46 Ed. III. 52. M'Comarre and his sept became the king's liege subjects, and were therefore attacked by

ea de causa locus tenens omisso bello in Otothiles et Lagenia, eo se contulit. Obierunt D. Robertus Tiril Baro de Castleknock, uxor et heres, quapropter Johanna et Maltidis soror diviserunt inter se patrimonium. Item obiit dominus Symon Flemyng baro de Slane D. Johannes Cusack baro de Colmolen et Jo. Tailor[e] major quondam Dublin.

1394.[f] Ricardus 2us Hiberniam ingressus est anno regni sui 18° 1° Octobris.

1399. Idem Ricardus 2°[g] ingressus est Hiberniam ultimo Maii, Regni 23°.

1407. In festo exaltacionis crucis apud Callam in comitatu Kildariæ[h], occiduntur 3000 Hibernorum et Anglorum rebellium, et O'Carul eorum dux a D. Stephano Scrope deputato Thomæ ducis Lancastriæ locum tenentis Hiberniæ.

1427. 17 [Octobris] obiit Geraldus[i] fitz Mauritii, G. comes Kildariæ sepultus in monasterio omnium Sanctorum.

1429. Arsit primum oppidum de Naas a Donato Kewanagh 26° Septembris.

1448. Obitus Roberti Flatisby armigeri vicecomitis Kildariæ apud bellum de Donerist ij° Septembris.

1467. 15. Februarii decollatus est Thomas comes Dessemoniæ apud Dontanam, a Joanne comite Vigorniæ.

1478. Obiit Thomas comes Kildariæ, Just. Hiberniæ.

1418.[j] Geraldus filius predicti comitis Kildariæ obiit 3° Septembris qui deputatus fuerat 33 annos; hic Hibernos egregie castigavit, eorumque loca munita diruit; castella solo equavit, variis in locis colonias disposuit, oppidaque diruta refecit, arcesque in locis comodis construxit. Vir liberalis, strenuus, pius, et misericors.

1504. Prelium de Knoctowe[k] comittitur a Geraldo predicto adversus Mac Willam de Burgo et Obrinios, 2^a^ feria post festum Assumptionis Mariæ.

Dominus

O'Brien, and their lands in Limerick were plundered by him; the younger M'Comarre assembled 400 men for his defence, and had an order for fifty marks May 7, 1374.—Rot. Cl. 48 Ed. III. 21.

[e] *Jo. Tailor.*—Vir dives et potens in pecuniis.—Pemb. This is the last entry in Pembridge's Annals. The remaining notices are entered in Grace's MS. without regard to chronological order.

[f] 1394.—King Richard landed at Waterford on the 2nd day of October, 1394.—Cox, p. 137. For this expedition see Froissart, vol. ii. c. ccii., Berner's Transl.

[g] 2°.—See French Metrical History of the Deposition of King Richard, printed in Archæologia, vol. xx. of which a translation of the part relative to the expedition into Ireland had been previously printed in Harris' Hibernica.

[h] *Callam in comitatu Kildariæ.*—Callan in

of Magio, in the county of Limerick, and more were killed, on which account, the Lieutenant, leaving the war against the O'Tooles and in Leinster, betook himself thither. There died Sir Robert Tirrell, Baron of Castleknock, his wife and his heir, for which reason Joan, and her sister Matilda, divided the inheritance between them. Likewise died Sir Simon Fleming, Baron of Slane, Sir John Cusack, Baron of Culmullen, and John Tailor, sometime Mayor of Dublin.

1394. Richard the Second entered Ireland in the eighteenth year of his reign, October 1.

1399. The same Richard entered Ireland a second time on the last day of May, in the twenty-third of his reign.

1407. On the Feast of the Exaltation of the Cross (September 14th), there were slain at Callam, in the county of Kildare, 3000 Irish and English rebels, and O'Carol, their captain, by Sir Stephen Scrope, Deputy of Thomas Duke of Lancaster, Lieutenant of Ireland.

1427. 17th *of October*, died, Gerald Fitz Maurice *Fitz Gerald*, Earl of Kildare. He was buried in the Monastery of All Saints.

1429. Town of Naas first burned by Donagh Kavanagh, September 26th.

1448. Death of Robert Flatisbury, Esquire, Sheriff of Kildare, at the battle of Donerisk on the second of September.

1467. 15th of February, Thomas Earl of Desmond is beheaded at Drogheda by John Earl of Worcester.

1478. Died, Thomas Earl of Kildare, Justiciary of Ireland.

1418–[1513?]. Gerald, son of the aforesaid Earl of Kildare, died September 3, who had been Deputy thirty-three years; he greatly chastised the Irish, and destroyed their strongholds; he levelled their castles to the ground, and settled colonies in divers places, and repaired ruined towns, and built forts in convenient places. A man liberal, bold, pious, and merciful.

1504. The battle of Knocdoe is fought by the aforesaid Gerald against M'William de Burgh and the O'Briens, on the Monday after the Assumption.

Lord

com. de Kilkenny.—Marleburgh.

[i] *Geraldus.*—John, the sixth Earl of Kildare, died 17th October, 1427, and was buried in the Monastery of All Saints, Dublin.—Archdall's Peerage, Leinster.

[j] 1418.—Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare, died September 3, 1513.—Archdall's Peerage, Leinster. The next entry shows that Grace was aware that he was alive in 1504.

[k] *Knoctowe.*—Knockdoe is eight miles N.

Dominus Leonardus[l] Gray, filius Marchionis Gray, venit Justiciarius Hiberniæ. Hic primum in Offalia adversus O Conor proficissitur, ubi [di]-ruit castrum Dingin vocatum cum reliquis omnibus ejus regionis.

2° expeditionem[m] fecit in M[c]Goyghigan et O Mulmoy, vastavitque regionem y Doyn, obsidesque ab omnibus iis suscepit et ab O Malaghlin.

3° Profectus est O Karull per Ofaliam, a quibus dirutis castris obsides accepit; unde profectus est per regionem Ymabrean versus Limericum, cepitque obsides a comite Dessimonie et ejus sequaribus; dein in O Brein proficissitur, ubi fregit magnum pontem vocatum pontem O Brene cum duobus castris adjunctis. Inde versus Galway iter suscepit in quo suscepit obsides a Ricardinis aliisque burgensibus et ceteris adjunctis. Multocies egrie [egregie] castigavit Birnes et Toules Rananos et Moros. Postea vero cum magnates Ultoniæ, scilicet O Ne[al] O Donel Clannyboy cum Scotis de Glynny junctis viribus vaderent colonias Anglorum multaque damna inferrent, hic eos sequutus [est] usque vadum vocatum Biayllaho prope confines Ferny ubi magnam eorum stragem edidit in fugam actorum 2° Decembris.

[LES LACYES ET LES BURKEINS.]

1242. Obiit Hugo Laicius comes Ultoniæ, relicta filia que nupsit Waltero Bourck, domino Connaciæ.

Hugo Laicius senior, filios habuit Gualterum et Hugonem. Gualterus genuit Gilbertum, qui genuit Margaretam et Matildam; Margareta nupsit Theobaldo de Werdon[n], qui genuerunt Theobaldum, qui genuit Joannam, Margaretam et Isabellam; Johanna nupsit Thomæ Furneval[o]; Elizabetha Bartholomeio Burwiche; Margareta

E. of the town of Galway. See a curious account of this battle in the Annals of the Four Masters, A. D. 1504.

[l] *Dominus Leonardus.*—For the conduct of Lord Leonard Gray, son of the Marquis of Dorset, as Lord Deputy of Ireland, see Ware's Annals, A. D. 1536, 1539, and his Original Letters printed in the State Papers, part iii.

[m] *2° expeditionem.*—The words "circa annum 1536" are written in the margin of the MS. in the same hand as the text.

[n] *Theobaldo de Werdon.*—Margaret de Lacy married John de Verdon. In this pedigree a generation is omitted.

[o] *Thomæ Furneval.*—The eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Thomas Nevil, Lord

Lord Leonard Gray, son of the Marquis Gray, came Justiciary of Ireland. First, he goes into Offaly against O'Conor, where he destroyed the castle, called the Dengan, with all the others of his country.

Secondly, he made an expedition against M'Geoghegan and O'Mulloy, and wasted the country of O'Dunn, and took hostages from them all, and from O'Melaghlin.

Thirdly, he went against O'Carol through Ofaly, from whom, after he had destroyed their castles, he received hostages; from thence he went through O'Brien's [Arra's] country towards Limerick, and took hostages from the Earl of Desmond and his followers; then he goes against O'Brien, where he broke the great bridge called O'Brien's Bridge, with two castles adjoining. Thence he took his journey towards Galway, in which he took hostages from the Rickards and other townsmen, and the rest of the confederates. He frequently severely chastised the Byrnes and Tooles, the Ronans[?] and Moores. Afterwards when the lords of Ulster, to wit *O'Neal*, O'Donnel, Claneboy, with the Scots of the Glyns, were going with their united forces against the English colonies and were doing much mischief, he pursued them to the ford called Beallyhoe, near the borders of Ferny *in Monaghan*, where he slaughtered many of them, and put the rest to flight on the 2nd of December.

[THE DE LACYS AND THE DE BURGHS.]

1242. Died, Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Ulster, leaving an only daughter who married Walter Burgh, Lord of Connaught.

Hugh de Lacy the elder had *two* sons, Walter and Hugh. Walter begat Gilbert, who begat Margaret and Matilda; Margaret married Theobald de Verdon, who begat Theobald, who begat Joan, Margaret, and Isabella; Joan married Thomas Furnival; Elizabeth *married* Bartholomew Burghersh; Margaret *married*

Furnival, was the first wife of the famous John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, who, as one of the representatives of the Earl Marshall, through Elizabeth Comyn, daughter of Joan de Valence, was Lord of Wexford; wherein, says Finglas, "dwell many good English gentlemen;" by this marriage the blood of the Verdons and the De Lacyes was brought into

Margareta Gulielmo de Blamid; Isabella Henrico Ferreis, de quibus q [quinque?] filiabus, Bedlowe, Fleming, Cruce, Holywod et Giffard perquisierunt omnes terras suas in Hibernia. Matilda nupsit Galfrido Genivile, qui genuerunt Galfridum, Petrum, et Simonem. Galfridus obiit sine filio. Petrus genuit Johannam, que nupsit Rogero Mortimero. Simon duxit Johannam fitz Lenes domine de Culmolin qui generavit Nicholaum; is autem genuit Johannam, que nupsit Johanni Cusack de Beawrepre. Predicti Simon et Johanna habuerunt quinque filias; prima nupsit Johanni Husee, Baroni de Galtrim; 2ª nupsit Gulielmo de Landres de Athboi; 3ª baroni de Slane; 4 Gualt. de la Hide; 5ª Johanni Cruce de Nall. Hugo 2ᵘˢ filius comitis unam filiam habuit, que nupsit Gualtero Burgo Domino Connaciæ.

1244. Gualterus Burck factus est comes Ultoniæ.

1326. Die martis ante festum S. Petri ad vincula, obiit Ricardus Burgo, comes Ultoniæ, et dominus Connaciæ, apud Athesell; vir prudens, facetus, dives, sapiens, senex admodum. Filias suas honorifice locavit, unam Roberto Brusio regi Scotorum; 2ᵃᵐ comiti Gloverniæ; tertiam comiti Kildariæ; 4ᵃᵐ comiti Louth; 5ᵃᵐ Mauritio fitz Thomæ comiti Dessemoniæ; 6ᵃᵐ domino Thomæ Multon.

1333. Gulielmus comes Ultoniæ interficitur, et fuit eodem tempore captus Rogerus Mortimer comes Marchiæ apud Nottingham, Londini suspenditur.

BUTLERII.

1285. 6° Kalendas Octobris obiit Theobaldus Butler in castro de Arclo, sepultus ibidem in conventu fratrum.

1299. 2° Idus Maii obiit filius ejus Theobaldi Theobaldus, in manerio suo de Turvey sepultus apud Oven.

1321. Edmundus fitz Theobaldi moritur Londini, corpus ejus defertur ad Balegavan [Balligawran?] in Ossoria.

1327.

the noble family of Talbot. Finglas says, that the Baron of Slane, Sir Robert Hollywood, Sir John Cruse, and Sir John Bedlowe, purchased certain manors in Meath, parts of the manor of Loghseudy, in Westmeath, from the Lord Furnival and others, in the time of Richard II.—Harris's Hibernica, p. 85, 8vo. Ed. In the MS. collections of Christopher Cusack, of Gerardstown, who was contemporary with Grace, is the following:

ried William de Blamid [*Blound*]; Isabella *married* Henry de Ferrers, from whose *five* daughters, Bedlowe, Fleming, Cruce, Holywood, and Giffard, acquired all their lands in Ireland. Matilda *Lacy* married Geoffry Geneville, who begat Geoffry, Peter and Simon. Geoffry died without a son. Peter begat Joan, who married Roger Mortimer. Simon married Joan Fitz Leons, Lady of Culmullin, who begat Nicholas; but he begat Joan who married John Cusack, of Beaurepayr. The aforesaid Simon and Joan had five daughters; the eldest married John Hussey, Baron of Galtrim; the second married William de Loundres, of Athboy; the third, the Baron of Slane; the fourth, Walter De la Hide; the fifth, John Cruce of the Nall. Hugh, the second son of the earl, had one daughter, who married Walter de Burgh, Lord of Connaught.

1244. Walter de Burgh is made Earl of Ulster.

1326. On Tuesday before the feast of St. Peter ad vincula [Aug. 1], died Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster and Lord of Connaught, at Athassel; a man prudent, witty, rich, wise, exceedingly old. He married his daughters honourably, one to Robert Bruce, King of Scots; the second, to the Earl of Gloucester; the third, to the Earl of Kildare; the fourth, to the Earl of Louth; the fifth, to Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Desmond; the sixth, to Sir Thomas Multon.

1333. William Earl of Ulster is killed; and at the same time Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, was arrested at Nottingham; he is hanged at London.

THE BUTLERS.

1285. The sixth Kalends of October (September 26), died Theobald Butler in the Castle of Arklow, he was there buried in the Friary.

1299. On the second Ides (the 14th) of May, died Theobald, son of this Theobald; he was buried in his manor of Turvey, at Owney (Abingdon).

1321. Edmund Fitz Theobald dies at London, his body is buried at Gowran, in Ossory.

1327.

" Memorandū; that this ben the namis of the heirs of yᵉ pʳpart [purparty] of Myhth. Talbot, of wome is cū Bedlew. Burwis of wome is cū Fleminge. Ferris, of wome is cō Holliwod [*and*] Burnell. Blunt, of wome is cū Cruc' et Giffarte."—MS. Trin. Coll. Dub.

1327. 7 Idus Januarii obiit Jacobus Butler fitz Edmundi, primus comes Ormoniæ, sepultus in templo Balligawran.

1383. In festo S. Lucæ Evangelistæ, obiit Jacobus Butler fitz Jacobi 2us comes Ormoniæ, in castro de Knocktoffur, sepultus in ecclesia cathedrali Kilkeniæ.

1405. 20 Augusti, obiit Jacobus fitz Jacobi 3us comes, apud Balligawran, ibique sepultus.

1450. Obiit Jacobus quartus comes et deputatus Ricardi ducis Eboracencis, apud Ardell, sepelitur apud monacos Dublinii.

1467 [?]. Obiit Jacobus comes Ormonie 22° Augusti anno reg. Henrici 6^i^ 31°.

1450 [?]. Obiit Jacobus fitz Jacobi 5us comes, et comes Ultoniæ, et thesaurarius Anglie, sepelitur in Anglia.

1455 [?]. Joannes Butler comes 6us, iter suscepit in terram Sanctam, ubi mortuus est.

1515. 3° Augusti obiit Thomas Butler 7us comes, sepelitur in S. Thoma de Acres Londini; hi autem tres postremi fratres fuerunt, et filii Jacobi 4^i^ comitis; habuerunt etiam et 4^m^ fratrem[p] nomine Ricardum Butler, cui successit Edmundus, et Edmundo Jacobus, et Jacobo Petrus Butler, qui jam est[q] 8us comes Ormoniæ.

Jacobus Butler fit comes Ormoniæ ab Edwardo 3° et eodem anno ab eodem, Mauritius fitz Thomæ fit comes Dessemoniæ.

[GERALDINI].[r]

Obiit Geraldus filius Maurici Justiciarius Hybernye, Anno Domini M°. cc. v.

[ ] Mauricius filius ejusdem Geraldi frater minor ac primus conventus minorum de Yocally, Anno Domini M°. cc. vii.

Obiit

[p] 4^m^ *Fratrem.* — Richard, through whom the line was continued, was son of James the third earl, and uncle of the three last earls. Archdall's Lodge, Mountgarret, from which the dates in Grace's MS. have been corrected in the translation.

[q] *Qui jam est.* — This MS. must have been written when Peter, or Piers, Butler was acknowledged as eighth Earl of Ormond. On the death of Thomas, seventh earl, in 1515, the earldom fell to this Peter as the surviving male representative of James, the third earl, and he was so called until February, 1527, when he was created Earl of Ossory, and the earldom of Ormond was conferred on Sir Thomas Boleyn, father of Anne Boleyn, who

1327. On the 7th Ides [the 7th] of January, died James Butler Fitz Edmund, first Earl of Ormonde, he was buried in the Church at Gowran.

1383. On the feast of St. Luke the Evangelist [October 18], died James Butler Fitz James, second Earl of Ormonde, in the Castle of Knocktopher, he was buried in the Cathedral Church of Kilkenny.

1405. On the 20th of August died James Fitz James, third Earl, at Gowran, and was there buried.

1450. Died, James, the fourth Earl, and Deputy of Richard Duke of York, at Ardee, he is buried in the Monastery at Dublin.

1467–[1452?]. Died, James Earl of Ormonde, on the 22nd day of August, in the thirty-first year of the reign of Henry VI.

1450–[1461?]. Died James Fitz James, fifth Earl, and Earl of Wiltshire, and Treasurer of England, he is buried in England.

1455–[1478?]. John Butler, sixth Earl, made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, where he died.

1515. The 3rd of August, died Thomas Butler, seventh Earl, he is buried in St. Thomas D'Acres in London; but these three last were brothers, and the sons of James the fourth Earl; they had also a fourth brother, by name Richard Butler, who was succeeded by Edmund, and Edmund by James, and James by Peter Butler, who now is eighth Earl of Ormonde.

James Butler was made Earl of Ormonde by Edward the Third, and on the same year and by the same *King*, Maurice Fitz Thomas was made Earl of Desmond.

[THE GERALDINES].

Died, Gerald, son of Maurice, Justiciary of Ireland, in the year of our Lord M. cc. v.

Died, Maurice, son of the same Gerald, a Friar Minor, and first *founder* of the Convent of the Minors at Youghall, in the year of our Lord M. cc. [l] vii.

Died,

was descended from one of the heirs general of John, the sixth earl. In February, 1537, on Sir Thomas Boleyn's death, the title of Ormond was restored to him and he enjoyed it until his death in 1539. From the mention of the government of Lord Leonard Gray, p. 158, who was not Deputy until 1535, it is plain that the MS. must have been written between the years 1537 and 1539.

r [*Geraldini*].—This page of the Obits of

Obiit dominus Thomas filius ejusdem Maurici, Anno Domini M°. cc. lx.

Obiit dominus Ofelias, dominus Johanes filius Thome, primus fundator conventus ordinis predicatorum de Traly, et dominus Mauricius filius ejusdem, qui interfecti fuerunt in loco qui vocatur Callan in Dessmonia, Anno Domini M°. cc. lxx. et sepulti sunt in monasterio de Traly in boreali parte.

Obiit dominus Thomas Mauricii, Anno Domini M°. cc. xc. vi. et sepultus in medio Chori.

Obiit Mauricius filius Thome primus comes Dessmonye, Anno Domini M°. ccc. lx. aput Dublinya et Justiciarius Hybernye erat.

Obiit dominus Mauricius filius Maurici, secundus comes Dessmonye, Anno Domini M°. ccc. l. vii.

Obiit dominus Johannes filius ejusdem comitis, Anno Domini M°. ccc. lx. ix.

Obiit dominus Geraldus filius Mauricii, Anno Domini M°. cccc. i.

Obiit dominus Thomas filius Johannes comes Dessmonye in regno Francie civitate Rothomag: in provincia Normoniæ, Anno Domini M°. cccc. xx.

Obiit dominus Jacobus filius Geraldi comes Dessmonie, Anno Domini M°. cccc. lx. ii.

[ ] dominus Thomas filius ejusdem Jacobi comes Desmonie et Justiciarius Hibernie qui gladiis impiorum aput Drohudhahy occubuit, et pocius dicam martyr Christi[a] effectus est, Anno Domini M°. cccc. lx. viij.

[ ] dominus Jacobus primogenitus predicti Thome comes Dessimonye et gladiis impiorum in curia de Ragely, Anno Domini M. cccc. lxxx. vi.

Obiit dominus Mauricius filius Thome comes Dessmonie in villa de Dageth, Anno Domini M°. [ ] xx. ix.

[ ]-ra femina domina Morina Mykearull comitissa, pro cujus anima recepit sta advincula [adminicula] multa et varias elimosinas, M°. cccc. xl. viij.

[ ] preclara femina domina Katherina Butler comitissa pro cujus anima recepit conventus ista advincula [adminicula] multa et varias elismosinas xvii Marcii M°. ccccc. liij.

Obiit

the Geraldines is written in a different hand and ink from the Annals and Obits of the Butlers, and seems to have been transcribed from the Mortiloge of Askeaton, or of some other house founded by the Desmonds.

[a] *Martyr Christi.*—So difficult is it to eradicate the long entertained opinions of the people, and those ideas of superior greatness which they feel towards their favourite nobles, that even in one hundred years after the fall of this

Died, Sir Thomas, son of the same Maurice, in the year of our Lord M. cc. lx.

Died, the Lord of Ofaly, Sir John son of Thomas, first founder of the Convent of the Order of the Preachers of Tralee, and Sir Maurice son of the same, who were slain in a place which is called Callan, in Desmond, in the year of our Lord M. cc. lxx., and are buried in the Monastery of Tralee on the north side.

Died, Sir Thomas, son of Maurice, in the year of our Lord M. cc. xc. vi., and is buried in the middle of the Choir.

Died, Maurice, son of Thomas, first Earl of Desmond, in the year of our Lord M. ccc. lx., (1356?) in Dublin, and he was Justiciary of Ireland.

Died, Sir Maurice, son of Maurice, second Earl of Desmond, in the year of our Lord M. ccc. l. vii.

Died, Sir John, son of the same Earl, in the year of our Lord M. ccc. lxix.

Died, Sir Gerald, son of Maurice, in the year of our Lord M. cccc. i.

Died, Sir Thomas, son of John Earl of Desmond, in the realm of France, in the city of Rouen, in the Province of Normandy, in the year of our Lord M. cccc. xx.

Died, Sir James, son of Gerald Earl of Desmond, in the year of our Lord M. ccc. lx. ii.

Died, Sir Thomas, son of the same James Earl of Desmond, and Justiciary of Ireland, who was slain by the swords of the wicked at Drogheda, or shall I rather say, was made a martyr of Christ, in the year of our Lord M. cccc. lxviii.

Died, Sir James, eldest son of the aforesaid Thomas Earl of Desmond; *he was slain* by the swords of the wicked, in the house of Rathkeale, in the year of our Lord M. cccc. lxxx. vi.

Died, Sir Maurice, son of Thomas Earl of Desmond, in the town of Dageth, in the year of our Lord M. [cccc.] xx. ix.

Died, *the noble* woman, the Lady Mary Mac Carroll, Countess, for whose soul this *convent* received many gifts and various alms, M. ccccc. xlviii.

Died, the noble woman, the Lady Katharine Butler, Countess, for whose soul this convent received many gifts and various alms, xvii of March, M. ccccc. liii.

Died,

family, we find the Irish army within the walls of Limerick, when besieged by King William and threatened with the horrors of famine, consoling themselves with assurances of succour

Obiit dominus Thomas, filius Thome comes Dessmonie, in villa de Ragely[t], Anno Domini M°. ——. xxxiiij.

Obiit dominus Johanes filius Thome comes Dessmonie in villa de Traly, Anno Domini M°. ccccc. xxxvi.

Obiit Jacobus filius Johnes, comes Dessmonie et [ ] tressourarius Ibernie Anno Domini M°. 500. 58. et sepultus apud Trale, cujus animæ propiciatur Deus.

from "one of the Earls of Desmonde that dyed above two hundred years agoe," and was secretly buried, but "who the Irish fancyed was carryed away by enchantment."—Lynch's Dignities, p. 265, from Clarke's State Papers, Trin. Coll. Dub.

Died, Sir Thomas, son of Thomas Earl of Desmond, in the town of Rathkeale, in the year of our Lord M. [ccccc.] xxxiiii.

Died, Sir John, son of Thomas Earl of Desmond, in the town of Tralee, in the year of our Lord M. ccccc. xxxvi.

Died, James, son of John Earl of Desmond, and *High* Treasurer of Ireland, in the year of our Lord M. 500. 58. and is buried at Tralee, on whose soul the Lord have mercy.

[t] *Ragely.* — Rathkeale is called Rath Caela in the Annals of the Four Masters, and the name is now pronounced Rath Gaela by the Irish speaking peasantry.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

THE following list of the Cistercian Abbeys in Ireland is copied from a MS. (E. 3, 8, p. 65) in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin. It is in a handwriting of the seventeenth century, and has been apparently copied from some more ancient authority which is not given. The modern names, given in the last column, have been added by the Editor.

Anni fundationum Monasteriorum Cisterciensium Hiberniæ et contributiones eorum antiquæ, ex. vet. cod. MS. de statutis bullis et aliis rebus ordinis Cisterc. Hiberniæ:

1139.	S. Mar. Dublin	Fingall	xx^s		St. Mary's, Dublin.
1142.	De Mellifont	Uriell	xx^s		Mellifont, Louth.
1148.	De Beatitudine	Middia	xiii^s	iiii^d	Bective, Meath.
	De Valle Salutis	Lagenia	xiii^s	iiii^d	Baltinglas, Wicklow.
	De Buellio	Conacia	xiii^s	iiii^d	Boyle, Roscommon.
	De Magio	Momonia	x^s		Monaster Nenagh, Limerick.
1152.	De Benedictione Dei	[Conacia]	vi^s	viii^d	Athlone, Roscommon.
1153.	De Viridi Ligno	Ultonia	vi^s	viii^d	Newry, Down.
1154.	De Kyrielyson	Momonia	iii^s	iiii^d	Odorney, Kerry.
1159.	De Surio	Momonia	x^s		Inislounagh, Tipperary.
1170.	De Castro Dei	Momonia	iii^s	iiii^d	Fermoy, Cork.
1172.	De Fonte vivo	Momonia	vi^s	viii^d	Mawr., Cork.
1179.	De Samerio	Ultonia	iii^s	iiii^d	Inis Samer, Donegal.
1180.	De Jeripont	Lagenia	xiii^s	iiii^d	Jerpoint, Kilkenny.
1180.	De Choro Benedicti	Momonia	iii^s	iiii^d	Middleton, Cork.
1181.	De S. Cruce	Momonia	vi^s	viii^d	Holycross, Tipperary.
1182.	De Portu S. Mariæ	Lagenia	xiii^s	iiii^d	Dunbrody, Wexford.
1183.	De Lege Dei	Lagenia	viii^s	viii^d	Abbeyleix, Queen's County.

1188.	De Inis	Ultonia	xiii s iiii d	Inis Courcy, Down.
1189.	De Rosea valle	Lagenia	vi s	Monaster Evan, Kildare.
1190.	De Colle victoriæ	Conacia	xiii s iiii d	Knockmoy, Galway.
1193.	De Jugo Dei	Ultonia	.. ..	Gray Abbey, Down.
1198.	De . . . . . . mor[a]	Ultonia	vi s viii d	Cumber., Down.
1200.	De Tintern	Lagenia	xiii s iiii d	Tintern alias De Voto Wexford.
	De Petrâ fertili	Momonia	vi s viii d	Corcumrœ, Clare.
	De[b]	Momonia	vi s viii d	Kilcooly alias De Albo Campo, Tip.
	De Kilbegan	Middia	vi s viii d	Kilbeggan alias De Flumine Dei.
	De S. Salvatore	Lagenia	xiii s iiii d	Douske, Kilkenny.
1205.	De Wethnia	Momonia	xiii s iiii d	Abingdon, Limerick.
	De Granard	[Lagenia]	vi s viii d	Abbeylerha, Longford.
	De Bello Cant.	Momonia	xiii s viii d	De Albo Tractu? Tracton, Cork.
	De Claro fonte	[Ultonia]	vi s viii d	Moycosquin, Derry.
	De Balliniornan in Loghseudy	Midia	iii s iiii d	Loghseudy, Westmeath.
1272.	De Rupe Cassel	Momonia	vi s viii d	Cashell, Tipperary.

No. II.

The following are the names of the persons, who had writ of summons to be at Kilkenny on Monday in the Octaves of the Purification B. M. V., 1309, "ad tractandum et parliamentandum cum Justiciario nostro Hiberniæ et aliis de consilio et cum ceteris proceribus et magnatibus terræ nostræ."—From Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. II. 44, 45. See note *k*, p. 56.

Richard de Burgo, Earl of Ulster; John de Barry, John de Cogan, Maurice de Carru, Maur. de Rocheford, John le Poer de Donyl, John le Whyte Poer, David de Sancto Albino [*St. Aubyn or Tobyn*], Richard Tuyt, Ph. de Maundevill, Walter de Sey, Wil. de Fytz Waryn, Tho. le Fytz Water, Pagan de Eledonne, Rob. Persone, Nich. le Blund, Wil. Strangbowe, Mat. de Caunteton, Wil. de Caunteton, Reym. Lercedekene, Nich. de Curcy, Ph. de. Barry de Carrygdonegan, Ph. de Barry de Kalbam [Kalbarri, Lynch's Dign], Rob. de Barry, Wil. de London [*Loundres,*] Baldewyn le Flemyng, Edm.

[a] Comber. al. Comerer.?

[b] Kilrowl.?

Edm. de Penbrok, Hugh Byset, Peter de Maundevill, Rog. de Sancto Bosco [*Holywood*], Nich. de Kylkenan [Kyltenan, Lynch], Walt. Sareryn [Sarefyn, Lynch], Hug. de Balydonenald [Balydovonald, Lynch], Henr. of Clogher, Ric. le Waleys, Jac. de Ketyng, Rich. de Valle, Walt. de Valle, Wil. de Sancto Leodegario *St. Leger*, Walt. le Bret, Wil. de Burgo, Jordan de Exonia [*Dexter*], Jordan de Exonia, Junior; Simon Feypo, Rich. Taaf, Wil. Taaf, John Fitz Martin de Maundevill, Adam de Legan [Logan, Lynch], Ph. de Borgnei [Lorquei Lynch], Hen. le Flemyng, John Scargyll [Sargyl], Tho. le Taillur, Sim. le Genvill, Rich. de Exonia, Nigel le Brun, John de Staunton, Walt. de Lacy, Hugh de Lacy, John Tuyt, Rich. fitz John, Walt. de Cusak, Tho. de Maundevill, Hugh Byset, Matt. fitz Hugh de Hanewode, John fitz Alan de Logan, Milo de Eldoune, John Talbot, Rich. le Savage, Wil. Calf, Alan de Insula [*Lisle*], John de Bonevyl, Galf. le Bret, Regin. Russel, Ph. Cristofre, Milo de Curcy, Nich. fitz Maurice, George de Rupe [*Roche*], Wil. de Rupe, John fitz Thomas Lengleys, John Byset, Alan fitz Warin, Wil. Byset, Rich. Slemeryche, Milo de Swerdes, Hub. Byset, Hub. le Waleys, John de Langeton, John Pyngebek.

No. III.

See note *i*, p. 83.

Rex dilectis et fidelibus suis Justic', Cancellario et Thesaurario suis Hibern' Salutem. Ex parte populi nostri terre predicte per peticionem suam coram nobis et consilio nostro exhibitam nobis est cum instanciâ supplicatum quod cum in terrâ illâ lex talis habeatur, videlicet quod Anglicus de morte Anglici, latrocinio, incendio vel depredacione cujuscunque rei, valorem xii denariorum et unius oboli attingentis vel excedentis convictus, ultimum supplicium subire debeat; Hibernicus vero de morte Anglici, vel incendio convictus idem paciatur judicium, set Hibernicus de latrocinio vel depredacione cuicunque Anglico vel Hibernico facto convictus ad voluntatem sui judicis relinqui solet redimendus, vel ultimo supplicio condempnandus; per quam quidem legem, dum in terrâ predictâ legitime fuit observata, crevit populus Anglicanus ibidem et multiplicabatur, possessionesque et terminos matris Ecclesie dilatavit ibidem; postquam vero Justic' parcium illarum auctoritatem sibi sumentes, rectatos de feloniis pro modico, aliquando pro nichilo, redimi fecerunt, et permittebant, videlicet, capiendo pro morte Anglici felonicé interfecti, depredacione et latrocinio, centum librarum [libras?] vel centum, quadraginta, vel viginti, solidorum [solidos] cujus pretextu maleficiis [malefactoribus?]

toribus?] sub spe hujusmodi facilitatis venie delinquendi audaciam sumentibus, homicidia, depredaciones, incendia et alias felonias perpetrantibus, cessarunt in plerisque locis agriculture, et mercandise plus solito deciderunt, sic ipsa terra per felones Anglicos et Hibernicos, qui sub spe hujusmodi venie, ac eciam pro eo quod fideles hujusmodi felones indictare, nec de eis in judicio verum dicere non audent, ne pro suo veredicto per eosdem felones, pro hujusmodi redempcione dimissos, occidantur seu destruantur, homicidia, incendia, latrocinia et depredaciones committere non verebantur, nec adhuc verentur, in immensum est destructa, populusque, sub pace et lege nostrâ vivere cupiens, loca, in quibus morari solebat, evacuans, ea felonibus hujusmodi mala perpetrantibus, ut est dictum, reliquit, per quod ecclesia sancta, que observatâ pace et lege predictâ, suos limites longe lateque diffuderat, rogante [vigente?] hujusmodi malicia quasi penitus est destructa; ordinare vellemus, quod in terrâ predictâ quolibet anno semel teneatur parliamentum, et quod si pro morte Anglici de cetero felonicé interfecti, vel incendio facto, redempcio seu pardonacio supplicetur a justic' terre illius, tunc ipsa non, nisi in Parliamento et de consensu consilii et fidelium nostrorum ibidem, concedatur; et pro illâ redempcione adminus centum librarum [libræ?] pro latrocinio vero vel depredacione valoris [valorem] undecim [duodecim?] denariorum et oboli attingens vel eam excedens [attingente vel eum excedente?] de cetero perpetratis, ad opus nostrum quadruplum capiatur, et quod hujusmodi felones a gaolâ non deliberentur, donec pecunia predicta in scaccario nostro fuerit persoluta.

Nos igitur Sancte Ecclesie indempnitati et populi nostri terre predicte commodo et quieti in hac parte juxta consilium Fidelium nostrorum parcium illarum prospicere volentes, ut tenemur, vobis mandamus quod convocatis Archiepiscopis, Episcopis Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus et Communitate terre predicte quam cito commode poteritis, habitisque super premissis, et eorum omnium consilio et avisamento, si ad unum condescendere voluerint; vel requisito per breve nostrum sub sigillo, quo utimur in partibus illis, discreciorum prelatorum et magnatum nostrorum parcium illarum separatim consilio, si ex causâ legitimâ convenire non possunt, racionesque singulorum nominatim inserendo, super quo vel quibus viderint terram predictam uberius populo nostro tranquillâ pace multiplicari, ipsumque populum quâ lege et consuetudine fore pertractand', an videlicet lege prenotatâ, vel remedio supradicto statuendo de pardonacione faciendâ in parliamento; Nos de eo quod in hac parte per vos et dictos Fideles nostros super premissis, ut predictum est, contigerit diffiniri sine dilacione aliquâ certificetis sub sigillo nostro predicto, ut inde certiorati, ulterius inde de consilio nostro taliter ordinemus, quod ex hoc timor incutiatur delinquentibus, ac populus noster terre predicte melius valeat prosperari; remittentes nobis hoc breve.—T. R. apud Lincol' viii. die Augusti, an. 10 Ed. II. 1316. Per petitionem de Consilio.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 293.

No. IV.

No. IV.

Note *n*, p. 127.

NAMES of Persons summoned to attend John Darcy, Justiciary, with arms and horses in his Expedition to Scotland in 1335.—Rymer, vol. ii. p. 906.

Multa renascentur, quæ jam cecidere, cadentque
Quæ nunc sunt in honore *vocabula*.
HOR. Art. Poet. 70.

James le Botiller, Earl of Ormond.
Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earl of Dessemond.
Simon de Genevill.
Richard Tute.
Nicholas de Verdon.
Francis Feypo.
Henry de Vernoill.
Richard Tyrel.
John de Crany.
Reiric Fitz Rery.
Jordan de Ardis [Dardys].
John de Brit.
Richard de Ardis.
Theobald de Vernoill.
Milo de Verdon.
Matthew de Bath.
Simon Fitz Richard.
Elias de Assheburn.
Thomas de Wogan.
William de Rocheford.
Morty Fitz Geraud.
Walter Lenfaunt.
John de Wellesle.
Walter de Bermyngeham.
John Moriz.
Gerard de St. Michel.
John Lenfaunt.
Laurence Calf.
Henry de la Harve.
Edmund Ercedeken.
William Ercedeken.
John de Blaunchevil.
Eustace Power.
David Beket.
Roger de Pembrok.
Philip Purcel.
John Maunsill.
Adam de Loundres.
John de Drayton.
Gilbert de Bermyngeham.
John Fitz Robert Power.
John de St. Obyn.
Maurice Fitz Nicholas.
Thomas Fitz Gilbert.
Maurice Fitz Philip.
Thomas de Lees.
Robert Fitz Matthew de Kaunton.
Gerald de Rocheford.
George Power.
Matthew Fitz Henry.
David Fitz David de Barry.
Henry de Maundevill.
Edmd. de Bourke Abbynaght [Albanact].
Herbert de Sutton.
John de Cogan.
Robert Sauwage.—Knights.

Irewere

Irewere O'Neel, of Ulvester.
O'Conewhir, of Conaght.
O'Breen, of Moulnester.
O'Mak Murghothe, of Leynester.
O'Molaghelyn, of Meath.
O'Morth, of Leice.
O'Conwhor, of Offali.
O'Raghele [O'Reilly].
Magoghgane.
Hen. O'Neel.
O'Hanlon.
Mak Artane.
Mak Dermot.
O'Shynagh.—Irish Chiefs.

Hugh Tirel.
Geoffry Trivers.
Robert Cruce.
Mahoun Cruce.
Geoffry Britte.
Robert Laweles.
John Cruce, of the Nal.
John Graunset.
John Haket.
John Fitz Simon, of Clontulkan.
Arnald Clement.
Richard Fitz William.
Michael Mongomery.
William de Feryngias.
Peter Harald.
William de Loundros [Loundres].
Herbert de la Mare.
John Tute, of Somagh [Sonnagh].
Luke de Nettrevill.
Henry Cruce, of Ottewel.
Thomas Fitz Owyn.
Henry Dilboun [Dillon].
Robert Tute.
John Fitz Richard Tute.
William Telyng.
Milo de Verdon.
Walter de la Hide.
Richard Fitz Richer.
Walter de Leyns.
John de Clynton.
Roger Gernoun.
Richard Taff, of Liscarton.
John de Haddesorce.
John Gernoun, of Killyngkole.
Richard Taff, of Castleomenaght.
Geraudyn de Clynton.
Peter de Cusak.
Robert Fitz Morice.
William le Fitz Eustace.
Henry de la Nasch.
Simon de Sutton.
John Fitz Eustace.
Simon de Flatersbury.
Henry Calf.
Walter de Rocheford.
John de Hothom.
Hugh del Hide.
John de Vale.
David Cristofre.
Nicholas de la Hide.
Walter de Vale.
Fulco de la Freyne.
Oliver de la Freyne.
Thomas le Fitz Geroud.
Thomas de Cantewell.
John de Cantewell.
John Ercedeken.
William Ercedeken.

William

William Graunte.
David Graunte.
John de Recheford, [Rochford].
Walter de Recheford.
William Outlawe.
William Grace.
Gilbert Shortall.
Meiler Scottot.
Philip Hendeberge.
Richard Daton [Dalton].
David Drule.
Geoffry Shortall.
Edmund de Bourk.
David de Bourke.
David de la Roche.
David de Bourke.
Henry Berkeley.
John Fitz Simon.
William Bagot.
Nicholas Ulfe [Wolfe].
Richard Wittey.
Hamund de Stafford.
John de Saint John.
John de la Roche, son of George de la Roche.
Reginald Nevel.
Ralph Meilar.
Stephen Deirons [Devrous?].
Milo de Courcy.
William de Barry de Raweram.
William Fitz David de Barry.
Richard de Wynchedon.
John Sarsefield de la Belagh.
John Fitz David de Sarsefield.
Thos. Fitz Richard Barret, of Dessemond.
William Brisky.
Richard le Bourke, of Foroweth.
Richard de Bourke.
John Deicester, Lord of Alehane.
William de Prendregest.
Robert Gamard,
Robert Baret le Fitz Batyn Baret.
Robert Baret le Fitz Richard Baret.
William le Botiller.
Thomas Dolfyne.
John de Ridelefford.
William Fitz Richard de Bourke.
Theobald de Bourke.
Raymunde de Bourke.
William de Bourke de Armaght.
John de Sauvage.
John de Maundevill.
Ralph Logan.
Nicholas Taff.—Esquires.

No. V.

NAMES of holders of lands and ecclesiastical benefices in Ireland, resident in England, summoned to Westminster, Easter, 1361.—Rymer, vol. iii. p. 610.

Humphry Earl of Northhampton.
Ralph Earl of Stafford.
Edward le Despenser.
Walter de Manny.
Edward Mountagu.
Almaric de St. Amand.
Bartholomew de Burghersh.
John de Crophull.

Nicholas

Nicholas Gernoun.
John de Bohun, of Midhurst.
John de Carreu.
William le Zouche, of Haryngworth.
Walter de Bermyngeham.
John Comyn.
John Wogan.
David Barry.
John Cornewaill.
Peter Malure.
John Mautravers.
The Heirs of de Caumvyll.
David de Strabolgi, Earl of Athol.
Thomas de Roos.
Roger de Clifford.
Thomas de Furnyvall.
Thomas de Lucy.
Edmund Laurence.
John de Tibetot.
John de Erlee.
John de Bromwych.
James de Stafford.
Stephen Mareys.
William de Morle.
Richard de Stafford.
William de Ferrers.
Maria Countess of Norfolk.
Eleanor Countess of Ormond.
Anne la Despenser.
Philippa Countess de la March.
Joan de Fitz Wauter.
Agnes Countess of Pembroke.
Maria de St. Paul, Countess of Pembroke.
Margery de Roos.
Matilda Countess of Oxford.
Katharine Countess of Athol.
The Prior of Malvern.
The Abbot of St. Augustine, of Bristol.
The Abbot of Oseneye.
The Abbot of Foure.
The Prior of Lanthony, near Gloucester.
The Prior of Lanthony, in Wales.
The Prior of Cartimel.
The Prior of Christ Church, Canterbury.
Master Reymond Peleryn.
Master John Briane.
Master William Criour.
William de Wynterton.
William Sond.
William de Bromle.
Henry de Sneyth.
Master Maurice de Bermyngeham.
Master Hugh, Prebendary of Balymore.
Master Griffin de Cherleton.
The Prebendary of the Prebend of Dunlovan.

The ladies and ecclesiastics had liberty to send proxies.

INDEX.

INDEX.

Page.

A.

ABBEYLARA, Co. of Longford, 25, *n.*
Abbeyleix, Queen's County, 17, 69, *n.*
Abingdon, Co. of Limerick, . . . 23, *n.*
———, or Owney, ... 161
Adrian IV., Pope, ... 7
Africanus, ... 5, *n.*
Agher Parese, Co. of Meath, . . . 62
Alexander III., Pope, ... 7
Anglo-Irish and English dispute, . . 133
Anlavus, ... 6, *n.*
Appendix, ... 169
Archdeacon Raymond, ... 121, 129
Archdeakin M'Odo or Cody, ... 120
Armagh, Archbishop of, Fitz Ralph, contest with mendicant Friars, . . . 149
Assize on bread first fixed in Ireland, 58, *n.*
Athenry, battle of, ... 73
Atordet, *query* Ardee, ... 65
Audley, James, Lord Justiciary, death of, 37
Avignon, ... 151

B.

Babe's or Robber's Bridge on the Boyne, 117, *n.*
Baclethan, ... 82, *n.*
Balibragan, now Bragganstown, . . 113
Ballards or Pollards, ... 44, *n.*
Ballylinan, *query* Baclethan, . . . 82, *n.*

Page.

Ballyshannon or Athseanagh, . . 32, *n.*
Beaurepayr or Belper, near Tara, . 68, *n.*
Becket, death of, ... 15
Bective or Degty, Co. of Meath, 20, *n.*, 107, *n.*
Belgic or Firbolg Colony, ... 4, *n.*
Birmingham or M'Pheoris, . . . 52, *n.*
———, Sir William, hanged, . . 125
———, Walter, Justiciary, . . 143
Bisset, ... 63, *n.*, 77
Bonnarathe or Bunratty, Co. of Clare, 59, *n.*
Boyne River, ... 117
Bragganstown or Balebragan, Co. of Louth, ... 112, *n.*
Braosa, William De, ... 23, *n.*
Bright or Brught, Co. of Down, . 76, *n.*
Bruce, Robert, excommunicated, . . 97
———, Edward, in Ireland, ... 63
———, companions, list of, in Barbour, ... 62, *n.*
———, *query* ever returned to Scotland, ... 71, *n.*
———, killed, ... 95
——— and Gib Harpur, . 95, *n.*
Brus, father of Robert Bruce, . . . 27
———, Robert, in Ireland, . . 75, 109
——— in 1328, not mentioned by Lord Hailes, . . . 110, *n.*
Burgo, De, 1302, ... 47, *n.*

Page.
Butlers, Obits of, ... 161
Butler, Edmund, Justiciary, ... 63
Bykenor, Archbishop of Dublin, . 102, *n.*

C.

Calixtus, St., Eve of, ... 131
Calwagh or Calvacus, murder of, . . 49
Canton, or Canteton, or O'Driscoll, 54, *n.*
Capella, De, or Rupella, ... 32, *n.*
———, Richard, Justiciary, . . 37
Carrick or Karrick, first title of Butlers, ... 109, *n.*
Carrickfergus besieged by Bruce, . 75, *n.*
Castledermot, Co. of Kildare, . . 81, *n.*
Castlekevin, Co. of Wicklow, . . . 55
Cavanaghs, ... 70, *n.*
Charleton, Sir John, Justiciary, . . . 131
Charleton, Bishop of Hereford, Justiciary, 131
Chepstow or Strangul, ... 9
Chiefs, list of, attending Edward II., 49, *n.*
———, summoned by Henry III., 33, *n.*
Churches used as places of compact in temporal affairs, ... 112, *n.*
Cistercian Houses, ... 12, *n.*
——— Abbeys, list of, . . . 167, *Ap.*
Citaragus, or Sihtric, ... 6
Cody formerly Archdeakin, . . . 120, *n.*
Cogan, Milo, ... 16, *n.*
Coinage, first, of Edward I. in Ireland, 39
College-green, Dublin, formerly St. Mary le Hogges, ... 108, *n.*
Comin, John, ... 75, *n.*
Compostella, St. James of, Pilgrimages to, ... 98, *n.*
Connaught, ... 5
Connel Castle, ... 83
Connor, or Coyners, or Coigners, . 64, *n.*
Courcy, John De, ... 21, 22, *n.*
Coyne and Livery, first use of, . . 116, *n.*
Croftes or Custes, Hugo De, . . . 87, *n.*

Page.
Croxden, Cistercian, Monastery of, . 16, *n.*
Cusake, Walter, ... 68, *n.*
——— of Killeen, ... 153, *n.*

D.

Dangan or Dengin, Co. of Meath, . 24, *n.*
Darcy, John, Justiciary, ... 125
———, for life, . . . 133
——— marries Countess of Kildare, 115
——— expedition to Scotland, and list of names of followers, . . 173, *Ap.*
De Burghs and De Lacys, ... 159
De la Freigne, families of, . . . 153, *n.*
De la Hyde of Moyclare, family of, 153, *n.*
De Lacys, ... 159
De la Lande, of O'Fervil or O'Ferral, Co. of Longford, ... 66, *n.*
Dene, William, Justiciary, ... 37
Desmond, Earl of, introduces the use of Coyne and Livery, ... 116, *n.*
Desmond, Earl of, his bailsmen, . . . 139
———, Maurice, his verses, . 137, *n.*
———, Fitz Thomas, Justiciary, 145
———, first Earl, *Obits*, ... 165
Dexter, Exeter or M'Jordan, ... 61
Diola and Sons, ... 5
Doget, now Duckett, ... 40, *n.*
Dominicans, ... 111, *n.*
Don or Thomas of Down, . . . 88, *n.*, 89
Donat, death of, ... 9
Dublin, University of, ... 97
———, ancient walls of, ... 79, *n.*
Duckett, formerly Doge, Doget, or Doket, ... 40, *n.*
Duff, Adam, a heretic, ... 107
Dunan, Bishop of Dublin, ... 7
Dunboyne, family of Butlers of, . . 114, *n.*
Dunbrody or De Portu, ... 16, *n.*
Durrow, King's County, ... 19

Page.

E.

Edward I. first coinage in Ireland, . . 39
Edward II., Irish Chiefs attending, . 49, *n.*
———— intention of taking refuge in Ireland, ... 104, *n.*
Eivers or Ivars, ... 6, *n.*
Epiphany, storm on, 1324, . . . 100, *n.*
Exeter, Dexter or M'Jordan, . . 61, *n.*

F.

Fennok Abo, cry of, ... 73
Finae, Co. of Westmeath, ... 121, *n.*
Firbolgs or Belgic Colony, . . . 4, *n.*
Fitzacory, Fitzalfred, or Fitzalured, 24, *n.*
Fitzavery, Lord of Dengin, ... 25
Fitz Geffrey, John, Justiciary, . . . ib.
Fitz Gerald, Justiciary, ... 31, *n.*
————, Maurice, death of, . . . 35
Fitz Henry, Meiler, ... 18, *n.*
Fitz Maurice, Maurice, ... 37
Fitz Ralph, Archbishop of Armagh, controversy with Mendicant Friars, . 149
Fitz Roger, Prior of Hospitallers, . . 39
Fitz Warren, family of, ... 86, *n.*
Four Courts in Dublin, site of, . . 79, *n.*
Foure, Abbey of, Co. of Westmeath, 24, *n.*
Freynestown Church burned, ... 123
Fulborn, Friar Stephen, Justiciary, . . 41

G.

Galoglasses, ... 71, *n.*
Gandias, ... 5
Gelasius, first use of Pall, ... 15
Geneville, Geoffry De, Justiciary, . . 37
————————, a monk at Trim, 54, *n.*
Genevilles and De Lacys, connexion of, 46, *n.*
Gennadius, ... 5
Geraldines, Obits of, ... 163
Gergesius, ... 6

Page.

Gernon, John and William, ... 113
Gille, Camvinelagh or Wryneckt, . 32, *n.*
Glandilore, ... 38, *n.*
Gloucester or Glovernia, ... 27, *n.*
Goderic, ... 7
Gowran, Baliganam, ... 81
Grain, prices of, ... 57, 87, 118, *n.*
Gray, Lord Leonard, Justiciary, . . . 159

H.

Halfpenny, family of, standard bearers, 137, *n.*
Hardy, William, first Master of Dublin University, ... 97
Harper, Gib, and Edward Bruce, . 95, *n.*
Havering, Archbishop of Dublin, his dream, ... 50, *n.*
Henry II., ... 7
————, lands in Ireland, ... 15
Henry III., Chiefs summoned by, . 33, *n.*
Hereford, Bishop of (Charlton), Justiciary, ... 131
Heremon and Hiberus, ... 5
Hiberus, ... 5
Hogeline, *query* Ugolino, ... 52, *n.*
Holywood or Santobosco, Co. of Dublin, 66, *n.*
Holywood, family of, Artane, . . 153, *n.*
Hosè, Hugo De, or Hussey, . . . 74, *n.*
Hospitalers receive Templars' lands, . 61
Huntingdon, David Earl of, . . . 13, *n.*
Hussey, families of, ... 74, *n.*

I.

Ifars, ... 6, *n.*
Imayle or Oimaill, Co. of Wicklow, 72, *n.*
Ines, Abbey of, in Ulster, ... 19
Innislounagh or De Surio, Co. of Tipperary, ... 17
Isterige, ... 7
Ivor or Ivors, ... 6, *n.*

J.

Page.

J.

Jack, Maurice, ... 97
Jerpoint or Seripoint, Co. of Kilkenny, 17
John, Prince, lands first in Ireland, . . 19
John, King, assize of bread, . . . 58, *n.*
Joinville, Jean De, ... 37, *n.*

K.

Kavanagh's County, Co. of Carlow, 120, *n.*
Kells, Co. of Kilkenny, ... 105, *n.*
——, Co. Meath, ... 63
Kenles or Kells, ... 68, *n.*
Ketil, Alice, ... 101
Kildare, Earl of, Gerald, Deputy, . . 157
———, Earl of, Thomas, Justiciary, . 157
Kilkenny, parliament in 1310, . . . 57
————, summons to, . . . 170, *Ap.*
Kilcullen-bridge built, ... 97

L.

Lacy, Hugh De, killed, ... 19
—————— and Walter concealed in Abbey of St. Taurin, ... 25
——, Walter De, death of, ... 31
——, Matilda De, and Genevilles, . 46, *n.*
Lacys, De, and De Burghs, ... 19
Lahay, William, Justiciary, ... 43
Lanfranc, Archbishop, ... 7, 9
Ledin, *query*, ... 82, *n.*
Ledwiche, different spellings of, . . 114, *n.*
Leeke, De, Archbishop, ... 96, *n.*
Leinster or Laginia, ... 5
Leixlip, ... 29
Le Poer, Baron of Donnoil, . . . 83, *n.*
Lerha or Abbeylara, ... 25
Liffey frozen over 1338, ... 131
Limerick founded by Ifars, ... 7
Longespeè, Stephen, Justiciary, . . . 35
Loughseudy or Loughsendy, County of Westmeath, ... 66, *n.*

Page.

Louis, St., ... 35, *n.*
Lucy, Sir Anthony, Justiciary, . . . 121

M.

Mabestown, ... 117, *n.*
M'Auley, ... 6, *n.*
M'Brene or M'Brian, ... 148, *n.*
M'Carthy More, death of his son, . 132, *n.*
M'Hale, *query* M'Kele or M'Conghur, 77, *n.*
M'Itterick, ... 6, *n.*
M'Ivor, ... ib.
M'Murroughs or Cavanaghs, . . 70, *n.*
M'Pheoris or Birmingham, . . . 52, *n.*
M'Somerlid or M'Soerli killed, . . 32, *n.*
Mandevilles of Ulster, ... 38, *n.*, 63
Marshall, William, the elder, death of, 27
——————, his daughters' portions, ... 26, *n.*
——————, genealogy, . . 28, *n.*
——————, burial place, . 30, *n.*
Maud, Empress, death of, ... 11
Mauses, a disease, *query*, ... 125
Mayowe, Thomas, ... 105, *n.*
Mell or Mellifont, Synod, ... 9
—————, Cistercian foundation, 12, *n.*
Milesius, ... 5
Mimi, Irish list of, ... 104, *n.*
Modius, a measure, ... 57, *n.*
Mortimer, Justiciary, ... 83
Munethus, ... 5
Munster or Momomia, ... ib.

N.

Nanagh or Monaghan, ... 143
Nangle, Adam, hanged, ... 117
Newpass, Co. of Westmeath, . . . 90, *n.*
Notingham, Robert, ... 79

O.

O'Birnes or O'Brines, Co. of Wicklow, 55

O'Bryan,

Page.

O'Bryan, Bryan, ... 116, *n.*, 117
O'Bugill or O'Cugill the Wryneck, 32, *n.*, 33
O'Conachy, Christian, ... 8, *n.*
O'Conghur, M'Kele, ... 77, *n.*
O'Conil, Barony of Connelloe, . . 138, *n.*
O'Conor of Geashill, King's County, . 49
O'Conyl in Limerick, ... 139
O'Cugill, or O'Boyle, or O'Bugill, . 32, *n.*
O'Dempsey with Edward II. in Scotland, ... 49
O'Driscoll, or Canteton, or Canton, 54, *n.*
———, Roger, ... 55
O'Farel's Country, ... 66, *n.*
O'Feral or O'Fervil, ... 89
O'Kensily or Hy Kinsellagh, . . . 120, *n.*
O'Melaghlin, territories of, . . . 41, *n.*
O'More or O'Morda, ... 140, *n.*
———, invasion of, by Darcy, . . 141
O'Nel or O'Neill summoned by Henry III., and list of attendant Chiefs, . 33, *n.*
O'Nolan, Country of, Co. of Carlow, 99, *n.*
O'Tooles, ... 70, *n.*
Olaf, ... 6, *n.*
Onlof, ... ib.
Ormonde, first Earl of, ... 109
———, Earl of, James, Justiciary, . 149
Ossory, Bishop of, accusation of Arnold Power and Roger Outlawe, . . . 111
Ostmans, ... 7
Owney or Abingdon, ... 161

P.

Papiron, Cardinal, in Ireland, . . . 9
Parliament, first, in Ireland, *query*, . 56, *n.*
Patrick, Bishop of Dublin, ... 7, 9
Patrick, St., Church, in Dublin, . . . 79
Perceval, ... 47
Pestilence in 1348, ... 143
Petit, William, ... 27
Petronilla of Meath, ... 101

Page.

Pippard, Roger, death of, ... 29
Pollards or Ballards, ... 44, *n.*
Prendergast, ... 67, *n.*
Preston, family of, Gormanstown, . 153, *n.*
Prices of grain, &c., . . . 125, 128, *n.*

R.

Ragely or Rathkeale, ... 167
Randon or Randown, Co. of Roscommon, now St. John's, ... 66, *n.*
Ricardus, Rex, mistake in MS., . 20, *n.*
Richard II. in Ireland, ... 157
Rokeby, Sir Thomas, Justiciary, . . 143
———, money difficulties, 146, *n.*
———, Justiciary second time, 147
Rosglas or Monastereven, . . . 16, *n.*
Rupella or De Capella, ... 31, *n.*
Ruthargus, ... 5

S.

St. Amand, Almaric De, Justiciary, . 149
St. John's, Co. of Roscommon, . . 66, *n.*
St. Mary le Hogges, ... 108, *n.*
St. Taurin of Evreux, Normandy, . 24, *n.*
St. Thomas's, Dublin, ... 20, *n.*
Salmon-leap, Leixlip, . . . 29, *n.*, 80, *n.*
Sandales, family of, ... 77, *n.*
Sangandius, ... 5
Santobosco or Holywood, Co. Dublin, 66, *n.*
Saunford or Stanford, Archbishop of Dublin, Justiciary, ... 41
Savage, Robert, ... 144, *n.*, 145, 151
Savages of Ulster, ... 63, *n.*
Scarcity in 1310 and 1331, &c., 57, 87, 119
Sherman, Kenwrick, ... 144, *n.*
Shilelagh, Co. of Wicklow, . . . 120, *n.*
Sihtric, ... 6, *n.*
Slamabus, ... 5
Sligo Castle built, ... 31
Strangul or Chepstow, ... 9
———, Earl of, ... 13

Strongbow,

Page.
Strongbow or Strangbowe, lands in Ireland, ... 14, *n.*
————, Richard, death of, ... 11
————————, burial, . . . 10, *n.*
————, Gilbert, death of, ... 9
Stuard, Alan, ... 77, *n.*
Swethy, *query* Sneterby, ... 51

T.

Talbot of Malahide, ... 153, *n.*
Tallaght or Tamlact, ... 120, *n.*
Tassagard, Co. of Dublin, ... 59
Templars, imprisoned, ... 51
————, lands given to Hospitallers, 61
Tenth of Ecclesiastical Revenue to Holy Land, ... 41
Termon, a common prefix, . . . 33, *n.*
Thorgils, ... 6, *n.*
Thurles, Urlase, or Urkyff, . . . 119, *n.*
Thurlpolles or whales in River Dodder, 121
Torquil, ... 6, *n.*
Trim, Bruce comes near, ... 86, *n.*
——, flood in Boyne at, ... 117
——, St. Mary's, burned, ... 155
Troinis, John De, Justiciary, . . . 37
Tuit, Richard, ... 25
Tullow, marvels of, ... 73
Turgesius, ... 6, *n.*
Tyrrelspass, Co. of Westmeath, . . 86, *n.*

Page.

U.

Ufford, Robert D', Justiciary, . . 39, 141
————, Sir Ralph, ... 135
Ugolino or Hogeline, ... 52, *n.*
Ulster or Ultonia, ... 5
Ulster, Countess of, ... 135
————, Earl of, Lionel, Justiciary, . . 151
University of St. Patrick, ... 96, *n.*
———————— Dublin, ... 97
Urkiss or Thurles, ... 119

V.

Valençe, William De, half brother to Henry III., ... 27, *n.*
Verdon, Theobald, Justiciary, . . . 63
————, Milo, ... 117
Vesci, family of, ... 42, *n.*
Vesci, Justiciary, ... 41

W.

Waleran the German, ... 30, *n.*
Walker on Irish arms, ... 99, *n.*
Walter the Norman, ... 9
Warwick, Earl of, black dog of Ardennes, ... 60, *n.*
Wellesley, ... 47, *n.*, 107
Windsor, William De, Lord Deputy, 155
Wogan, Justiciary, ... 45

FINIS.

IRISH ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PUBLICATIONS FOR THE YEAR 1841.

I. The Circuit of Ireland; by Muircheartach Mac Neill, Prince of Aileach; a Poem written in the year 942 by Cormacan Eigeas, Chief Poet of the North of Ireland. Edited, with a Translation and Notes, by JOHN O'DONOVAN.

II. "A Brife Description of Ireland: Made in this year 1589, by Robert Payne vnto xxv. of his partners for whom he is vndertaker there." Reprinted from the second edition, London, 1590, with a Preface and Notes, by AQUILLA SMITH, M.D., M.R.I.A.

III. The Annals of Ireland; by James Grace of Kilkenny. Edited from the MS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, in the original Latin, with a Translation and Notes, by the REV. RICHARD BUTLER, A.B., M.R.I.A.

IV. The Book of Obits and Martyrology of the Cathedral of the Holy Trinity, commonly called Christ Church, Dublin. Edited from the original MS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, with Notes, by the REV. JOHN CLARKE CROSTHWAITE, A.M., Dean's Vicar of Christ Church Cathedral. *In the Press.*

PUBLICATIONS FOR THE YEAR 1842.

I. Cath Muighi Rath. The Battle of Moira, from an ancient MS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin. Edited in the original Irish, with a Translation and Notes by JOHN O'DONOVAN. *Nearly ready.*

II. "A Treatice of Ireland; by John Dymmok." Edited from a MS. in the British Museum, with Notes, by the REV. RICHARD BUTLER, A.B., M.R.I.A. *In the Press.*

III. The Annals of Multifernam; from the original MS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin. Edited by AQUILLA SMITH, M.D., M.R.I.A. *In the Press.*

IV. A Statute passed at a Parliament held at Kilkenny, A. D. 1367; from a MS. in the British Museum. Edited, with a Translation and Notes, by James Hardiman, Esq., M. R. I. A. *In the Press.*

V. An Account of the Tribes and Customs of the District of Hy-Many, commonly called O'Kelly's Country, in the Counties of Galway and Roscommon. Edited from the Book of Leacan in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy; in the original Irish, with a Translation and Notes, by John O'Donovan. *In the Press.*

PUBLICATIONS SUGGESTED OR IN PROGRESS.

I. The Royal Visitation Book of the Province of Armagh in 1622, from the original MS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin. Edited by James Henthorn Todd, D. D., V. P. R. I. A., Fellow of Trinity College, and Treasurer of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin.

II. The Progresses of the Lords Lieutenants in Ireland; from MSS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin. Edited by Joseph Huband Smith, Esq., M. A., M. R. I. A.

III. Ƃoраmа. The Origin and History of the Boromean Tribute. Edited from a MS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, with a Translation and Notes, by Eugene Curry.

IV. Cormac's Glossary; in the original Irish. Edited, with a Translation and Notes, by John O'Donovan.

V. "Registrum Cœnobii Omnium Sanctorum juxta Dublin;" from the original MS. in the Library of Trinity College. Edited by James Henthorn Todd, D. D., V. P. R. I. A., Fellow of Trinity College, and Treasurer of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin.

The Council invite the attention of the friends of the Society and of Irish literature, to the plan already proposed in the original Prospectus, of publishing a Miscellany, in which such shorter Pieces as cannot conveniently be issued in a separate form, may from time to time appear. The Council will be thankful for any tracts or documents of this kind, which those who have access to public libraries, or family collections, may have the kindness to send them. Reprints of rare books relating to Ireland form a most important object of the Society's labours, and any such that may be entrusted to the Council for publication, will be used with the greatest possible care, and safely returned with grateful thanks.